(YHQ WKHP RQWMUV WKDWKDG HDUQHG WR WDN DZ D\ IURP XVRQ WKH SUHYLRXVGD\ Z HUHQRZ FUHHSLQJ LQ P \ GLUHFWLRQ

,WZ DV WKH VRUWRI VNLOOWKDWZ RXOG EHD EXUGHQ RQ HYHU RQHLI , XVHG LWLQ D SRSXODWMG DUHD %XWZ KDWLI Z HZ HUH GHHSHULQDDQG "

,I Z HZ HQWLQWR DQ DUHD WKDWZ DV RII OP LWV WR DOOEXWWKHP RWW DGYDQFHG DGYHQWXUHV , FRXOG SUREDEO SXWWKH VNLOOWR EHWWMUXVH

, GRXEWWKDWDQ\ QRUP DOOGYHQWXUHV Z RXOG ERWKHUWR EUDYHWKH LQWMUURUR WKHLVDQG

1 RUP DOSHRSOHKDG WKHLUOHYHOFDSSHG DW 8 QOHVV\ RX Z HUHD KHUR DUHDV OINHWKDWZ HUHOINHO WR EHWRR GDQJHURXV

,WZ DVQ¶WOINHZ HZ HUHVXUHZ HFRXOG EHDRQH WKHUH EXW WKLQN WKD WKHIXUWKHULQDDQG Z HZ HQWWKHOHV OINHO Z HZ HUHWR UXQ LQWR DQ\ RQH HOVH

, FDP HDFURVVRP HWKLQJ OINH OINHVNLQ WWHWKHG WDXJKWRYHU ERQHV GUHG WOOLWZ DVWI 7KHIXUWKHULQDDQG Z HZ HQWWKHP RUHLW IHOWOINHD' DUZ LQLDQ EDWOHWR VXUYLYH , Z RQGHUHG KRZ P DQ\ DGYHQWXUHVKDG P HWWKHUHQGWWKHUH

7R WKLQN WKDW ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHWHKDG FRP HORRNLQJ IRUXVLQ DQ HQYLURQP HQWOINHWKLV 7KDWP XWWKDYHEHHQ DUHDOULVNIRUD QRUP DO DGYHQWXUH

6R Z HZ HQWRQ FXWWQJ RXUZ D\ WKURXJK WKHIRUHWWXQWOZ HZ HUH YHU GHHS LQ WKHFHQWMURI WKHLVDQG Z KHQ Z HUDQ LQWR D QHZ P RQWWU WKH. DUP D' RJ) DP LOD , WZ DVD YHU OUJH EODFN GRJ

,WUHP LQGHG P HRI WKHOUJH WZ R KHDGHG EODFN GRJ WKDW5 DSKWDOD DQG, KDG IRXJKWD Z KLOHEDFN 7KHGRJ ORRNHG OINHD' REHUP DQ

7KLVRQHRQO KDG RQHKHDG EXWWW IXUZ DVURXJK DQG NLQG RI LQWP LGDWQJ $V\ RX P LJKW[SHFW5 DSKWDOD ORRNHG D OWWH XQFRP IRUWZEOH

³<HV 7KHUH¶V QR SUREOHP ´

6KH DUUDQJHG KHJILQJHUV DQG JULSSHG KHUVZ RUG WXJKWOD UHDG\ LQJ LV IRUEDWOHH

6ORZ O LQFK E\ LQFK) LOR P RYHG LQ FORVHUVR WKH. DUP D' RJ) DP LOOD

7KHUHZ DV QRWKLQJ OHI WXR GR EXW'LJKW

, VWRRG DVWKH IURQWR WKH JURXS UHDGLHG P\ VKLHOG DQG GDVKHG DW WKH GRJ

³* DK ´

7KH GRJ RSHQHG LWV P RXWK Z LGH DQG FOOP SHG LWV NDZ V GRZ Q RQ P\ VKRXOGHU

%XW,¶G SRZ HUHG XS UHFHQWO DQG P\ WDW Z HUH WRR KLJK IRU WKH GRJ WR GHDOOQ GP DJH

, GXFNHG P\ KHDG GRZ Q DQG WKUHZ P\ Z HJKW'RUZ DUG SXVKLQJ WKH GRJ EDFN

³+ D´

³7DNH WKDW'

5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR GLGQ¶WP LVV WKH RSSRUXQLW 7KH\ UXVKHG LQ DQG DWDFNHG

³7KLV WKLQJ LV WRXJK ´

5 DSKWDOD VXQN KHUVZ RUG GHHS LQWR WKH GRJ¶V EHOO DQG) LOR GHOY-HUHG D EUXWDONLFN WWDULQJ WKH GRJ¶V KLQG OHJ FOHDQ RII

³ " ´

7KH GRJ OHWRXWDQ HDU VSOWWQJ VTXHDO

%XWWWGLGQ¶WW LYHXS ,WWHSWFRP LQJ DWXV² DWP H 6FUHDP LQJ XQWO LWV OXWEUHDWK LWEELWDWP H

, KDG VR DGP LUHLVV VWQDFLV , VZ DV ILJKWQJ DVLL LVGLGQ¶WFDUHIRULV RZ Q0LHDWDO

, VZ DV VWRQJ EXWLVSUREDEO KDG VR EHVR VXUYLYHGHHS LQ VKH LVDQG¶V LQWULRU

³7KDWZ DV RQH SHUVLVWQWGRJ´

³<HV LWZ DV´

³$QG LVV ELWZ DV UHDO VRP HWKLQJ VR FRQWQG Z LWK´

) LGR VRWWUHG RYHUVR VKHFRUSVHDQG VWDUWG VQDFNLQJ RQ LW

³6VRS VKDW´

³) LLLLQH´

6VXSLG ELUG , NQHDWGRZ Q E\ VKHGRJ DQG DEVRUEHGLWLQVR P \ VKLHOG

Karma Dog Familia Shield conditions met.

Karma Dog Familia Shield: ability locked: equip bonus: sense of smell up (low): inult status adjustment (small)

7KHUHZ HUHD QXP EHUR RI RWKHULWP V WKDWDSSHDUHG LQ WKHP HQX EXW Z DVP RWGUDZ Q VR WKH XQORFN FRQGLWRQV DQG WKH HTXLS ERQXV

6HQVHRI VP HOXS VHHP HG VHO H[SODQDWRU HQRXJK

,I , NHSWLQFUHDVLQJ P \ VHQVH WDW0NHWKLV , Z RQGHUHG LI , Z RXOG VXUQ LQVR DI HUDCFUHDXUHONH) LGR

,QXOV : DVQ¶WWKDWWKHQDP HRI WKHP RQWWUWKDWKDG SLRQHHUHG FLYLO] DWRQ LQ WKHLVDQGV" : KHUHZ DV, JRLQJ VR ILQG RQHRI WKRVH'

7KHGUSSLWP ZDVDFXWDOO EDGOXFN 7KHUHZDVQ¶WRQH

,IZHPHWDQRWKHUQH, ZRXOG EUHDNLWGRZQDELWEHRUHDEVRUELQJ LWVSDUW

$VIRUH[SHULHQFHSRLQW ZH¶GJRWWQTXLWWDOOWZKHQZHZRQ , WKLQNLWKDGEHHQZRUWK DERXW SRLQW

7KHPRQWWUVRQWKHSHUP HWUURI WKHLVDQGKDGEHHQJLYLQJ XV DURXQG VRWKLVZDVDELJ WWS XS

³* DK´

+XK" $QRWKHUQHDSSHDUHG : HGHHDWG LWWKHQFDP HDFURW DQRWKHU $QGRQDQGRQZHP RYHG GHHSHULQWR WKHLVDQG¶V LQWUURU

³,VWKLVWKHHQGRI WKHOQH"´

³: KRNQRZV"´

: HNHSWRQJRLQJ LQWKHVDP HGLUHFWRQ DQGWKHP RQWWU¶V WWHQJWK DVZHOOVWKHSRLQW WKH\ ZHUHZRUWK FRQWQXHG WR ULVH

%XWRXURZQOHYHOZHUHULVLQJ UDSLGO WRR

,¶GUHFKHGOHYHO 5DSKWDOD ZDVDW DQG) LOR ZDVDWOHYHO

: HZHUHOHYHDQJ VRIDWWKDWDOORXUWP HXSXQWOWKHQIHOWDNHLW KDGEHHQDZDWWW 5DSKWDOD DQG) LOR¶V WDWZHUHDOR ULVLQJ TXLFNO

³8JK´

5DSKWDOD ZDVFORVHO LQVSHFWQJ KHUVZRUG 7KHQVKHWDUWWG P RDQLQJ

³: KDWLVLW"´

³1RWKLQJ ,W¶HOY QNHP\ VZRUGKDVOR WWWFRUH´

5DSKWDOD IRUFHXOO VZXQJ KHUVZRUGDIHZ WP HVWR FKHFN , FRXOG¶WUHDO WWO EXWWWORRNHGOQNHWKHEODGHZDVEHQGLQJ 7KH VZRUGLWHO ZDVQ¶WYHU RO : KDWGLGLWP HDQ'

³<RX¶YH SUREDEOH RXW¶UZ Q LW´

,I VKH NHHSVWXVLQJ LWDNH VKHZ DV LWORRNHG DNHLWP LJKWEHQG RU EUHDN

, ORRNHG RYHUWR) LOR RQH WR ILQG WKDWKHUP HWDFKDZ VZ HUH FKLSSHG WRR² WKH SRLQW KDG QHDUH EURNHQ RII FRP SOHWHOH

³: KDW¶V KDSSHQLQJ P DVWHU´

³, GRQ¶W NQRZ ´

, KDG D KXQFK WKDW5 DSKWDDD DQG) LOR¶V SRZ HUOHYHOV KDG RXW¶UZ Q WKH GXUDELOLW RI WKHLUHTXLSP HQW

,I Z HZ HUH SUHSDULQJ IRUWKH QH[WZ DYH ,¶G KDYH WR JLYH SULRULW WR WKHLUZ HDSRQV ,I , GLGQ¶WZ HP LJKWHQG XS LQ UHDOWRXEOH

) RUWKHWP HEHLQJ , KDG D FRXSOHILURQ VZ RUGV WKDWKDG EHHQ LWMP GURSV VR Z HFRXOG XVH WKRVHLI WKHUHZ DV DQ HP HUJHQF\² QRWWKDWWKH\ Z RXOG UHDO EHP XFK KHOS

,WZ DV SUREDEOH WP HI RUXV WR WDUWUHOLQJ RQ FXWRP HTXLSP HQW : HZ HUH JRLQJ WR QHHG SRZ HUXOZ HDSRQV IURP WKLV SRLQWRQ

³6KRXOG, VZ LWK WR WKHP DJLF VZ RUG'´

5 DSKWDDD VKHDWKHG KHUVZ RUG DQG VZ LWKHG WR WKHP DJLF VZ RUG

7KH VZ RUG Z RUNHG DJDLQWWGLVHP ERGLHG HQHP LHV EXWDJDLQWW QRUP DCHQHP LHV LWRQ FXWWKURXJK WKHUP DJLF SRZ HU ,WFRXOG QW DFWXDO NLOOD QRUP DCHQHP \ EXWLWFRXOG FDXVH WKHP WR OVH FRQVFLRXVQHW

$QG WKHUHZ DV DWWHFKDQFH RI LWEUHDNLQJ 5 DSKWDDD VXP P RQHG WKHP DJLF EDDGH DQG LWDSSHDUHG WKHUHQRZ H[WMQGLQJ IURP WKHKLOV

,WW-HP HG WR EHRXVSXWLQJ P RUHSRZ HUWKDQ LWKDG EHRUH ,WZ DV D DUJHEDGH DQG LWZ DV FUDFNDQJ Z LWK HQHUJ\

³$K ´

5 DSKWDOOD KXUUHG VR VZ LVWK LWRI

³: KDWKDSSHQHG'´

³, FDQ¶WXVHLW7 KHUH¶V VWRR P XFK SRZ HU 7 KHKLOWJHWVWRR KRWWR KROG

³, I \ RX¶UH QRWFDUH XO\ RX P LJKWEUHDN LW'

³8 QGHUWRRG´

: HP RYHG RQ GHHSHUOQWR WKH Z RRGV : KHQ Z HI LQDOO DUULYHG DW Z KDWWHHP HG WR EH WKHFHQWU Z HI RXQG D OUJH VWXFXUH WKHUH D WP SOHRI VRP HNLQG , WUHP LQGHG P HRI 6WRQHKHQJH , WDSSHDUHG WR EH UXLQV

, Q WKHFHQWURI WKHFLUFOHZ DV VRP HNLQG RI VSKHUH , WZ DV OINHD P DJLF OHQV

³: KDWLV WKLV WKLQJ"´

³: KR NQRZ V"´

, WUHP LQGHG P HRI WKHUL W WKDWDSSHDUHG LQ WKHVN\ GXULQJ WKH Z DYHV , FRXOG WMOWKDWLWZ DVQ¶WXLWWWKHVDP HWKLQJ WKRXJK

³) LOR Z LOO\ RX WU DWWFNLQJ LWRUP H'´

³6XUH´

6KHMXP SHG IRUZ DUG DQG NLFNHG WKHEOFN VSKHUH

) RUD P RP HQWLWORRNHG OINHWKHZ KROHREWHFWZ DUSHG DQG EHQW EXWD VHFRQG OWMULWZ DVEDFN WR LW RUJLQDOWKDSH

: KDWFRXOG LWP HDQ' , I LW XQFWRQHG DQ\ WKLQJ OINHREWHFW LQ WKH JDP HWKDW, KDG SOD\ HG LWZ RXOG SUREDEO RQO EHFRP HI XQFWRQDOLI FHUWDLQ FRQGLWRQVZ HUHP HW

6XGGHQO DYHU OUJHGRJ DSSHDUHG? DQG LWZ DVFRYHUHG LQ EOFN IHDWKHUV , WZ DVKXJH SUREDEO ILYHP HWUVIURP KHDG WR WDLO

,WZ DV VKDSHG VRP HWKLQJ QNHD JRQHQ UHWLHYHU ,WZ DV QDUJHDQG FXP VI RRNLQJ EXWLWZ DV VWLOOD YLFLRXVP RQVWUJ

, FKHFNHG WKHEHDWVQDP HLQ WKHP HQX ,WZ DV FDOHG D. DUP D ' RJ

: DVLWWKHERVVP RQVWUJRI WKHLVDQG'

,WWHP HG QNHD UHDVRQDEOHDWXP SWRQ 7KH. DUP D' RJ) DP LQDV WKDWZ HIG P HWXS XQWLOQRZ Z HUHSUEDEO LWXQGHUQJV

³5 DSKWDOD) LQR OHVVJR) LUW$ XUD´

, FDWWKH VXSSRUWP DJLF RQ WKHP DQG WKHEDWOHEHJDQ LQ HDUQHWW

7KHKXJHGRJ OXQJHG DWP H LWI DQJVEDUHG

³+ \ D´

,WRSHQHG LWP RXWZ LGHUWR ELWP H EXW, WKUHZ RXWP \ DUP DQG JUDEEHG LWE\ WKHWWHWX SXVKLQJ WKHEHDWWEDFN

7KHUHZ DV D OXG FDQJLQJ VRXQG EXW,¶G P DQDJHG WR WRS WKH P RQVWUJLQ LWWDFNV

6OZ O WKHI DQJV VXQNLQWR P \ VNLQ DQG SHHOV RI SDLQ VKRWXS P \ DUP

7KLVEHDWWZ DV FOHDU P XFK WWRQJHUWKDQ WKHRWKHUGRJVKDG EHHQ ,I LWFRXOG JHWWKURXJK P \ GHHQVHVWKHQ LWP XWWKDYHEHHQ SUHWW GDP Q SRZ HUXO

* UDQWG , KDGQ¶W LQLVKHG SRZ HULQJ XS 6WLO, WKRXJKWWKDWP \ WDWVKDG UHDO LP SURYHG DQG WKH KDG EXWLWWWOZ DVQ¶WHQRXJK

³+ \ D´

³: KRRS´

5 DSKWDOD¶VZ RUG DQG) LQR¶V FDZ VELWLQWR WKHXQGHUEHOO RI WKH EHDWW%XWLWZ DVQ¶WHQRXJK WR WRS WKHP RQVWUJ , FRXOGQ¶WFRQWUOLW

FOOZ V DQG LVWXUQHG WKHP RQ WKH JLUOV

³<RX Z RQ¶W WJHWP HWKDWHDWLQ´

³+ D´

, KDGQ¶W WEHHQ DEOH WR WRS WKHP RQ WWU EXW¶G DSSDUHQWO VORZ HG LV GRZ Q HQRXJK 7KH\ GRGJHG LW DWWDFN HDWLQ

³: $2222222222´

7KH GRJ KRZ OHG $V WKHHEHDWW YRLFHGLHG GRZ Q WZR. DUP D' RJ) DP OOOV VXGGHQO DSSHDUHG IURP WKHP \ WWUURXV VKHUH

' DP Q 7KLVZ DVQ¶W WORRNLQJ JRRG

³5 DSKWDOD) LOR &DQ\ RX NHHS WKLVXS" ´

³<HDK´

³1 RWD SUREOHP ´

³* UHDW/ HW¶V XVHD FRP ELQDWRQ WNLOO) LOR Z DWK P H´

³2 ND\ ´

, ¶G VHHQ 0 RWR\ DVX DQG WKHRWKHUV XVHFRP ELQDWRQ WNLOOV EHRUH , W Z DVZ KHQ\ RX FRP ELQHG P DJLF DQG D WNLOOWR IRUP D WWRQJHUDWWDFN

7KH\ QRUP DOO KDG EHWWU VHFRQGDU HIHFW WKDQ RWKHUWNLOOV

³) LOR DUH\ RX Z DWKLQJ" , ¶P JRLQJ WR XVHDLUWWLNHWKLHG VR\ RX QHHG WR XVHWRP HZ LQG DWWDFN P DJLF DWWKHVDP HWP H´

³2 ND\ ´

) LOR FORVHG KHUH\ HVDQG WWDUWWG WR FRQFHQWDWW

³, ¶P WKHWRXUFHRI DOOSRZ HU + HDUP \ Z RUGVDQG KHHG WKHP : UDS WKHP LQ DILHUFHWRUQDGR´

³=Z HLW7RUQDGR´

$ V VKHFDWWKHVSHOODOWWRI FRP SDWEOHVNLOOVDSSHDUHG EHRUHP H

³7RUQDGR6KLHOG´

$. DUP D' RJ) DP LOOD Z DVUKVKLQJ WR DWWDFN XV EXWEHRUHLWFRXOG DP DWLYHVKLHOG IRUP HG RI Z LQG DSSHDUHG LQ WKHDLUEHRUHWKHEHDWW

7KHGRJ VOOP P HG LQWR WKHVKLHOG DQG Z DVIRUFHG WR WRS : KHQ LW GLG DKXJHWRUQDGR RQHELJJHUWKDQ) LOR¶VP DJLF FRXOG QRUP DOO SURGXFH VKRWVURP WKHFHQWUURI WKHVKLHOG DQG FDUUHG WKHWZR. DUP D ' RJ) DP LOODVXS LQWR WKHDLU

+ H\ QRZ WKDWZ DVD SUHWW XVH XOFRP ELQDWRQ ,I Z HFRXOG FRRUGLQDWH RXUDWWDFNVOONHWKLV Z HZ HUHHYHQ WWRQJHUWKDQ, KDG WKRXJKW

$ VIRU5DSKWDOD KHUP DJLF Z DVQRUP DOO LOOXVLRQ EDVHG VR LW Z RXOOQ WZ RUN VR Z HOOD VDQ DWWDFN P HGLXP

: HZ RXOOQ¶WEHDEOHVR GR WKHVDP HWKLQJ EXWZ HP LJKWEHDEOHVR WWLFN WKHP RQWWUV ,WZ RXOG GHSHQG RQ KRZ WKHFRP ELQDWRQ VNLOO Z RUNHG

³5DSKWDOD´

³,¶P RQ LW'

³, DP WKHVRXUFHRI DOOSRZ HU + HDUP \ Z RUGVDQG KHHG WKHP &RQIXVHWKHHQHP \ ´

³)LUWW0 LUDJH´

³0 LUDJH6KLHOG´

, XVHG VHFRQG VKLHOG DQG Z DVDEOHVR XVHDQRWKHUVNLOOZ KLOHWKH ILUWWZ DVWWLOOGHSOR\HG

7KHWRUQDGR GLVDSSHDUHG DQG WKHWZ R GRJVSOXP P HWWG WR WKH JURXQG %HRUHWKH\ KLWWKRXJK DQRWKHUVKLHOG DSSHDUHG EHQHDWK WKHP DQG WKH\ VOOP P HG LQWR WKDWWKLHOG LQWWDG

7KLV VKLHOG Z DV IOH[LEOH WKRXJK 7KH P LQXWH WKH\ FRQQHFWHG Z LWK LV LWH[SDQGHG LQ D TXLFN SXII FRP SOHWHO HQFORVLQJ WKH P

³. \ DQ´

7KH VKLHOG GLVDSSHDUHG DQG WKH VZ R GRJ V IHOOW R WKH JURXQG DJDLQ EXW WKLV WLP H WKH\ Z HUH XSVLGH GRZ Q DQG WKH\ OD QGHG RQ WKH LUEDFNV 7KH\ WRWWUHG DURXQG XQDEOH WR UHJDLQ WKHLUEHDULQJV

$ QG WKHQ

³* DK´

7KH VZ R RI WKH P EDUNHG DQG JURZ OHG DQG WDUWHG WR ILJKW RQH DQRWKHU

%RWK RI WKH P KDG SUREDEO EHFRP H FRQI XVHG DV WR Z KR WKH HQHP \ Z DV VR WKH\ IXWWDWDFNHG Z KDWHYHUFUHDXUH Z DV QHDUHVW WR WKHP

,WDRRNHG OLNH WKH0 LUDJH6KLHOG KDG DQ LQWHUHVWLQJ H IHFWRQ WKH HQHP \

³* UHDW1 RZ ¶V RXUFKDQFH) LQLVK WKHP´

³,¶P RQ LW!

: HWJKWQHG RXUJULS RQ RXUZ HDSRQV DQG WXUQHG WR IDFH WKH . DUP D' RJ

³: KHZ´

: HGHHDWHG WKHP RQWHU , WNHSWFDOOQJ IRUUHLQIRUFHP HQW Z KLFK FDXVHG WKH ILJKWHUV GUDJ RQ D OWDH

/ XFNLO Z HZ HUHDZ D\ VDEOH WR JHWWKHUHLQIRUFHP HQW WR ILJKW DP RQJ WKHP VHOYHV 5DSKWDOD DQG) LOR KDG EHFRP HUHDOO SRZ HUXOLQ WKHOD WWHZ GD\ VDVZ HOO VR HYHQWXDOO Z HZ HUHDEOH WR Z LQ WKHEDWOH Z LWKRXWWR P XFK WURXEOH

: KHQ WKHP DLQ EHDWWZ DV JRQH Z HVRRN RXWWKHUHP DLQLQJ UHLQIRUFHP HQW 2 QFH, Z DV VXUH WKDWWKH FRDWZ DV FOHDU, DEVRUEHG WKH. DUP D' RJ LQWR WKH VKLHOG DQG UHFHLYHG LW GURS LWP

, XVHG WR EHD SUHWW DYLG JDP HU DQG WKRVHJDP HULQWWQFWZ HUH WWLOODQ DYH DQG NLFNLQJ LQ LGHP H, ILJXUHG WKDWWKH. DUP D' RJ KDG EHHQ DERWP RQWWU DQG ERWP RQWWUZ HUH VXUH WR OHDYH EHKLQG UHDOO JRRG GURS LWP V

) RUJDP HUV IHZ WKLQJVZ HUHP RUHFRYHWG WKDQ WKH GURS LWP V IURP ERWHV 7KHUHZ DV DFKDQFHLWZ RXOG OHDYH EHKLQG DXQLTXH UDUH RUSRZ HUXOZ HDSRQ

6R, Z DVH[FLWG WR FKHFN RXWWKH. DUP D' RJ¶V GURS

2 UHLNXO2 UH', DWXP HG LWZ DV VRP HWKLQJ \ RX FRXOG XVH WR SRZ HU XS, IHDWDNH,¶G VHQ LWWRP HZ KHUHEH RUH

+ XK"

³. DUP D' RJ &DZ"´

- XGJLQJ E\ WKHQDP H P D\ EHLWZ DV VRP HVRUWRI Z HDSRQ', TXLFNO RSHQHG WKHP HQX WR FKHFN LWRXW

7KHUHZ DV D KHDY\ FDQJ DQG WZ R EDFN FDZ VNXWWG RXWRI P \ VKLHOG

³: KDWW WKDW´

³, DDHDG\ H[SODLQHG LWUHP HP EHU', W W VRP HWKLQJ WKHOHJHQGDU\ VKLHOG FDQ GR´

³, XQGHUWDQG WKDWEXW¶YHQHYHUVHQ WKH VKLHOG JURZ FDZ VDNH WKDW, Z DVNXWWXUSULVHG´

, FRXOBQ W DXOWKHUI RUWKDW

, H[DP LQHG WKHFDZ VFORVHU 7KH\ Z HUHDERXWWKHVL] HRI P \ SDOP VR, GRQ¶WWKLQN WKH\ Z RXOG ILWRQWR) LOR¶V IHHW$ JDLQ, RSHQHG DP HQX WR UHDG DERXWWKHLWWP

Karma Dog Claw: quality: excellent: additional effects: agility up, magic down, attack up, defense down.

7KH VWDWXH FUHDWHV Z HUH QRW KLQJ WR VXUQ \RXUQRVHXS DW

%XWXQIRUWXQDWHO WKH\ GLGQ¶W WHP WR KDYH D EORRG FODQ FRDWLQJ RQ WKHP 6R LI Z HXVHG WKHP Z H¶G KDYH WR P DNH VXUH WKH\ WDUHG VKDUSHQHG

%HWLGHV , Z DV FRQFHUQHG DERXW WKH WDWWHFUHDWHV WRR

³&OD Z V"´

) LOR FRFNHG KHUKHDG WR WKH VLGH 6KHZ DV LQWULJXHG

³7KDW¶V Z KDW WKRRNV OLNH EXW´

7KH\ Z RXOGQ¶W LWRQ) LOR¶V IHHW

³, Z DQW WR WU WKHP RXW´

³, WKLQN \RX¶OO KDYH WR EHLQ KXP DQ IRUP´

) LOR KDG P DGHD SRLQWR WR WDLQ LQ LLORDOCIRUP Z KHQ Z HZ HUH ILJKWLQJ P RQVWHUV) LVRUD KDG P DGHD SRLQWR WRQOQJ KHUWKDWEDWOHV Z HQWWP RRWKO Z KHQ\ RX P DWFKHG WKHVL] HRI \RXUHQHP\

³2 NDY 7KHP ,¶P JRLQJ WR WU ILJKWLQJ DVDKXP DQ´

6KHWXUQHG LQWR KHUKXP DQ IRUP DQG VOSSHG WKHFOD Z VRYHUKHU KDQGV

³: HOO LI WKDW¶V Z KDW RX Z DQWWR GR WKHQ, GRQ¶W KDYHD SUREOHP Z LWK LW/ HW¶VHHLI Z HFDQ ILQG DP RQWWUWR WU WKHP RXWRQ´

6R Z HZ DONHG DURXQG LQ WKHZ RRGVIRUD VKRUWZ KLOHXQWOZ HIRXQG DP RQWWUWR ILJKW

³7 RUQDGR &ODZ ´

7KH VHFRQG Z H VSRWWG DP RQWWU) LOR VKRXWG WKH DWWDFN DQG WWDUWG VSLQQLQJ LQ WJ KWFLUFOH LQ WKH GLUHFWRQ RI WKH. DUP D' RJ) DP LOOD

³* DK" ´

7KH VHFRQG VKHP DGHFRQWDFWWKH EHDWWZ HQWOLQJ WKURXJK WKH DLU $ P RP HQWDWWU LWHOOWR WKH JURXQG VKUHGGHG LQWR UEERQV

³: RZ 0 DWWU 7KHWHWKLQJV DUH6+ $53´

%XWWKH VKUHGGHG EHDWWGLGQ¶WXXWDH WKHUH / DUJH VFDUV DSSHDUHG RQ WKHERG\ DEOFN FXUVHRI VRP HNLQG

7KHFRUSVHWWDUWG WR VP HOO DQG) LOR VFUXQFKHG KHUQRVHXS

³,I , NLOOWKHP RQWWUZ LWK WKHWH WKHQ, FDQ¶WWDWW´

³<RX¶UHULJKW´

7KH\ P XWWKDYHEHQ GDUN HOP HQWDOZ HDSRQV (LWKHUWKDWRUWKH\ KDG EHQ FXUHG

³) LOR" &DQ\RX WDNHWKRVHFOZ VRII" ' R WKH\ IHHOQRUP DO"´

³+ XK" : KDWGR\RX P HDQ"´

6KH VDSSHG WKHFOZ VRII RI KHUKDQGV DQNHDQ\ RWKHUZ HDSRQ $SSDUHQWO WKH\ Z HUHQ¶WFXUHG

$QG WKH WDWXVGHFUHDVHVGLGQ¶WWHP WR ERWKHU) LOR P XFK DWDOO

7KH\ VHHP HG VDIHHQRXJK WR XVH DWOHDWXQWOZ HZ HUHDEOHWR P HHWZ LWK WKHRG JX\ DWWKHZ HDSRQ VKRS DJDLQ

³6KRXOG Z HKDYH) LOR DFWDV WKHP DLQ DWWDFNHUIURP QRZ RQ"´

³6XUH Z K\ QRW"´

: HIILQLVKHG RXUOWWHP HHWQJ DERXWWKHFOZ VDQG VSHQWDQRWKHU

VZ R KRXUVLQ VKHDUHD 7KHP \ VWUURXVVSKHUHLQ VKHFHQWUR VKH
VWRQHUKLQVFRQWQXHG VR Z DUS DQG UHDHDVH. DUP D' RJV

,VWHP HG QNHVKHP RQVWUVZ HUHEHLQJ HP LWWG IURP VKHVSKHUHRC
DVHWLQWUYDO 7KH\ Z HUHUHDSSHDULQJ DSSUR[LP DWO HYHU P LQXWV
RUVR

%XWQRZ VKDW LOR KDG VXFK D SRZ HUXOZ HDSRQ HTXLSSHG VKHILJKW
Z HUHHYHQ HDVLHUVKDQ VKH\ KDG EHHQ : HZ HUHGHHDWQJ VKHGRJV
Z LVKRXWP XFK HIRUW

: HZ HUHDOR JHWWQJ SOHQW RI H[SHULHQFHSRLQW VR,¶G VD\ Z H
Z HUHKDYLQJ D SUHWW VXFFHVV XOGD\ OHYHDQJ

%\ VKHZ D\ DVZ HFRQWQXHG VR GHHDWKH. DUP D' RJV, QRWHG
VKDWVKH\ Z HUHOHDYLQJ EHKLQG FOZ VRI DOOGLIHUHQWW] HV : LWK VRP H
VLP SOHFUDWQJ , Z DV DEOHVR P DNHD SDLUOUJHHQRXJK IRU) LOR VR
Z HDUZ KHQ VKH Z DVLQ ILORDDOIRUP

1 RZ VKHFRXOG XVHVKH. DUP D' RJ * OHYHVLQ Z KDWWYHUIRUP VKH
Z DVLQ

7KHVXQ Z DVVDQWQJ GRZ Q LQ VKHVN\ Z KHQ Z HP DGHLWEDFN VR VKH
P DLQ LVDQG

, KDG UHDFKHG OHYHO 5 DSKWZDD Z DVDWOHYHO DQG) LOR Z DVDW

+ RZ P XFK IXUVKHUFRXOG Z HOHYHOXS LQ VKHLVDQGV"

1 RVWKDW\ RX FRXOG HYHUEHRYHU OHYHOHG

³+ H\ + RZ DUH\ RX DOOGRLQJ"´

, Z DVP XOQQ RYHURXUOHYHOQJ SURJUHVVZ KHQ / ¶$UF DQG 7KHUHVH
FDP HZ DONLQ RYHU

³: H¶UH GRLQJ Z HOO/ HYHOQJ UHDOO IDVW: KDWDERXW\ RX VZ R"´

³6DP H , IHHOOLNHZ H¶UH UHDOO VLQNLQJ RXUWHWK LQWR WKHP RQWWLV RXWWKHUH´

³* UHDWWR KHDU´

³<RX NQRZ Z KDW KHDUG' , KHDUG WKDWWKH IRXUKHURHV DUHLQ WKH LVODQGV ULJKWQRZ (YHU\ RQHLV JRWLSLQJ DERXWLW'

³ ´

, GLGQ¶W'HHOOLNH, QHHGHG WR UHDVK DOOWKLV Z LWK KLP , GLGQ¶WZ DQW WR UHLWMUDWWWKDWKHZ DV WWDQGLQJ LQ IURQWRI RQHRI WKRVHKHURHV'

$QG EHWLGHV / ¶$UF KDG DOOHDG\ P DGHXS KLV P LQG WKDW Z DV SUHWWQGLQJ WR EHD KHUR + HZ DVQ¶WJRLQJ WR OLWWQ WR P HQR P DWWU Z KDW VDLG

³2 K UHOOO"´

, IXWWZ DQWWG KLP WR FKDQJH WKH VXEMHFWWR, WWLHG WR P DNHLWFOHDU WKDW Z DVQ¶WUHOOO OLWWQLQJ

³: KDWWRUWRI JRWLS"´

5 DSKWOOD IXP SHG LQ DQG WRRN RYHUWKHFRQYHUVDWRQ , Z DVQ¶WWRR H[FLWWG DERXWWOOLQJ LWRYHUZ LWK KLP VR, GHFLGHG WR OHDYHLWXS WR KHU

³: HOO, KHDUG WKDWWKH6Z RUG + HUR Z DV OHYHOQJ E\ KLP VHO DQG WKDWWKH6SHDU+ HUR Z DVZ DONLQJ DURXQG WKHP DUNHWSOOFHWW LQJ WR SLFN XS JLUOY LQ WKH VWUHHW'

: HOODWOHDWWKHZ DVWOONLQJ DERXWWKH VDP H SHRSOHWKDW NQHZ

³: KDWDERXWWKH%RZ + HUR"´

5 DSKWOOD FKLP HG EXW ¶$UF DQG 7 KHUHWHVXGGHQO ORRNHG XQFRP IRUWDEOH 7 KH\ DYHUWWG WKHLUH\ HVZ KHQ WKH\ DQWZ HUHG

³(YHU\ RQHLV SLWWHG RII EHFDXWHDSSDUHQWO KH¶VFOLP HG RZ QHUWKLS RI VRP HKXQWLQJ JURXQGV´

, ILJXUHGDVP XFK , VKRXOGQ¶WKDYHH[SHFWHG KLP VR QDWXUDO RXV
(YHU\ WKLQJ ZDVXXUQLQJ RXWSUHWW P XFK DV, LP DJLQHG LWZ RXOG

5HJUDGGHVV QRQHRI WKH JRWLS ZDVSDUWFXODU SRWLWYH ,
ZRQGHUHG ZKDWDQRUP DODGYHQWXUHUZ RXOG WKLQN ZKHQ WKH\ KHDUG LW

: HZHUHWDONLQJ LWRYHU ZKHQ? VSHDNRI WKHGHYLO WKHRWKHU
KHURHVFDP HZDONLQJ XS

³$OLJKW/ HW¶V KHDG EDFN WR WKHURRP VKDOOZH'´

³, JXHVV´

³<HV / HW¶V UHWXUXS DQG JHWWHDG\ IRUWRP RUURZ ´

$OWKUHHRI WKHP ZHUHZDONLQJ WRJHWKHULQ WKHGLUHFWRQRI WKHLQQ

³, ZRQGHUZKHUHWKHKHURHVDUH'´

³5LJKW, I WKH\ ¶UHDVFUD]\ DVHYHURQHVD\ VWKH\ DUH ,¶G QHYHU
P HHWWKHP DWDOODWRQFH´

' LGQ¶WKHUHDO]HWKDWWKH\ ZHUHZDONLQJ ULJKWXQGHUKLVQRVHDW
WKDWYHU P RP HQW7KHUHZDVQR VDYLQJ WKHWHWZR WKH\ ZHUHGXOO
DVURFNV

6WLOO WKH\ ZHUHIUHQGO HQRXJK WR KDQJ DURXQG ZLWK DQG SHDFH XC
WRR , FRXOG LJQRUH WKHLUIDXOVRQ DFFRXQWRI WKHLUWWHQJWKV , KDG VRU
RI WWDUWHG WR QHWKHP

7KH\ UHDOO ZHUHGXOODVURFNVWKRXJK

³,VWKDWWR' $QG ZKDWWRUWRI JRWLS KDYH\ RX KHDUG DERXWWKH
6KLHOG+ HUR'´

³, KHDUKH¶VDUHDOOXVK´

³/ LNHKH¶VIDQ\"´

³1 R QHKHGULQNVDOWW7KHUHVH * HWZ LWK WKHSURJUDP ZLOO\ D'´

³2 QHRI XVQHHGVWR JHWZ LWK WKHSURJUDP %XWZ KLFK RQH'´

³2 K SOHDVH ´

$ GULQNHU DP ," : DVWKLV DOOEHFDXVH RI WKRVH OWWOH IUXLW, DWW'

³0HVGHV WKH 6KLHOG + HUR LVQ¶WWQQRZ Q IRUWKH GHHGVLQ WKH LVODQGV 7KH\ ¶YH EHHQ WDONLQJ DERXWKLP HYHU Z KHUH HOVH´

³: KDWKDYH WKH\ EHHQ VD\ LQJ"´

³, WKLQN Z HWDONLQJ DERXWWWRQ WKH ERDWUGH RYHUKHUH GLGQ¶WZ H' 7KDWKH¶V DOOU DWKLH DFRQP DQ DUDSLWWDGHP RQ , KHDUG KH NLOOYDQ\ RQHWKDWJHWWLQ KLVZ D\ ´

,VWKDWZ KDW, OBRNHG OLNH WR WKH UHWWRI WKHZ RUOG'

: HOO, JXHVV, FRXOGQ¶WWD\ WKH\ Z HUHZ URQJ

6WLOO DWOHDWWKDO RI WKDWWWXII Z DV OHWWKHFKXUFK KDG VSUHDG DERXW P H 7KHUHWWZ HUH SUREDEO IURP %LWFK DQG 7UDVK

5 DSKWDOD VOSSHG KHUKDQG WR KHUKHDG DQG VLJKHG

³,W¶V D VKDP HZ HFDQ¶WP DNH WKHUXP RUV WWRS´

³5 DSKWDOD WWFNLQJ XS IRUP HDUH\ RX" , KDYHQ¶WWJLYHQ XS RQ P \ P RUHQ RWRUR XV SXUXLW\ HW'

³: KDWDUH\ RX EUDJJLQJ DERXW´

³+ DKD´

³7KLVLV QRWD NRNH 7KLVLV\ RXUUHSXWDWRQ Z H¶UH WDONLQJ DERXW KHUH´

3HRSOHKDG EHHQ WDONLQJ DERXWP HWKDWZ D\ IURP WKHP LQXW, WWSSHG IRRWLQ WKLVZ RUOG , Z DVJHWWLQ XVHG WR LW

6WLOO OWWOHE\ OWWOH WKHUXP RUVZ HUHEHLQJ DGGUHWWHG (YHQWXDOO WKH\ Z RXOG GLHGRZ Q

2 QO DZ HHN RUVR KDG SDWHG VLQFHRXUEDWOHZ LWK WKHKLJK SUHWW , FRXOGQ¶W[SHFWWKHZ KROHFRXQWU WR KDYHDFKDQJHRI KHDUW

RYHUQLJKW

³+ D . LGGR DUH\ RX VWLOO SUHWWQGLQJ WR EH WKH 6KLHOG + HUR" <RX¶G EHWWUFXWWKDWRXW´

³2 K ULJKW6XUHWKLQJ´

7KHVHVZR VXUHZ HUHDQ RSWLP LWWF EXQFK Z HUHQ¶WWKH\"

³6R Z KDWDUH\ RX NLGGRV JRLQJ WR GR QH[W´

³,¶OOWOO\ RX WKLV² Z H¶UH QRWWHYHDQJ WKURXJK WKHQLJKWWKLVWLP H : H¶OOKHDG EDFN WR WKHLQQ DQG WU WR UHWXXS , Z DVWKLQNLQJ , P LJKW JHWWR Z RUN RQ 7KHUHVH¶VLWP LI , KDYHWKHWLP H´

³5HDOO"´

³* RRG WKLQNLQJ NLGGR 6R GR\ RX Z DQWWR P HHWRQ WKHGRFNV WRP RUURZ P RUQLQJ"´

³6RXQGVJRRG 6HH\ RX WKHQ´

5LJKWRQ / DWU´

5DSKWDOD DQG) LOR Z DYHG WR WKHP DVZ HSDUWG Z D\ V

³$OLJKWOHWV JHWWRP HUHWW<RX VZR KHDG RXWRQ WKHWRZ Q DQG HQWR\ \RXUHOYHV´

³: KDWDERXW\RX"´

³,¶P NXWJRLQJ WR UHWWLQ WKHURRP , WOOKDYHWKDWFXUHWR GHDO Z LWK DWMUDOO´

³2 K" : HOOWKHQ, JXHWW,¶OOFRP HZ LWK \RX´

³,P P DJR VZ LP P LQJ´

³* RRG LGHD + DYHIXQ 5DSKWDOD DUH\ RX VXUH' 7KLVLVWKHOWW YDFDWRQ Z H¶OOKDYHIRUD Z KLOH´

³,¶P DOWWHZ RUQ RXWURP DOOWKHEDWWOQJ Z HGLG WRGD\´

7KDWP DGHVHQVH : HKDG EHHQ ILJKWLQJ IRUWZR GD\ VVWDLJKW, W ZDVLP SRUWDQWWR JHWUHWW

) LQR ZHQWZ LP P LQJ LQ WKH RFHDQ DQG GLGQ¶W FRP HEDFN XQWLOSUHWW\ ODWH : KHQ VKHJRWEDFN VKHZDVHEXOHQW7KHRFHDQ VKHVDLG ZDV VXSHUSUHWW

³6R, JXHVV WKLVLVWKHGD\ ZHOHYHOXS ZLWK / ¶$UF´

, KDG WR WKLQN DERXW ZKDWLVDQG ZHVKRXOG KHDG IRU³ , GLGQ¶W ZDQW WR RYHUDS ZLWK RQH RI WKHRWKHUKHURHV

, GLGQ¶W NQRZ LI LWZ DVDUHDOWDWDWJ\ RUQRWEXWWWRXQGHG OLNH WKH\ ZHUHP RYLQJ WKURXJK WKHLVDQGVLQ RUGHU $SSDUHQWO WKH VKDGRZ VDQG HQYR\ VIURP 0 HQRP DUF ZHUHIRORZ LQJ WKHP DQG VXJJHWWLQJ ZKHQ LWZ DVWP HWR P RYHRQ

7KDWZ DVEHWWUIRUWKHP DQ\ZD\² WKH\ ZRXOG SUREDEO\ OHYHOXS IDWWUILJKWLQJ DYDUHWV RI P RQWUV

: HZ DOHG WR WKHGRFNVDQG IRXQG / ¶$UF DQG 7KHUHWHZ DLWLQJ IRU XV WKHUH

³+H\ NLGGR +RZ DUH\RX DOOHHDQJ WRGD\"´

³: KDWGRHVLWP DWWU WKHGD\ KDVQ¶WHYHQ WDUWHG' 2K 7KHUHWH? , KDG DOWDHIUHHWP HDWWQLJKWWR, ZHQWDKHDG DQG P DGHWKHLWP \RX UHTXHWWG´

, WRRN RXWWKHLWP DQG WRWHGLWWR 7KHUHWH

7KHUHKDG EHHQ DP \WWUURXV URXJK WHZ HOLQ WKHSRXFK WKH\ KDG JLYHQ P H ,WZ DVFDOHG DWWDULLH DQG, FRXOG¶W XSSUHWVP \ FXULRVLW

, SRQWKHGXS WKHUDZ P DWUDDQG LP EXHGLWZ LWK P DJLF EXWLW WRRN P HDOWWHZ KLOHWR WKLQN RI ZKDWWRUWR RUH, VKRXOG P RXQWWWR

(YHQWXDOO, VHWWHG RQ WKHRUH, ¶G JRWWQ\HWWUGD\ WKH2UHNXO RUH, EURXJKWWWR WKHLVDQG EDFNWP LWK DQG KDG KLP ZRUNLWQWR D

EDQG

6RHYHQWKRXJK, KDGNXWWRUWRI IXP EOHG VRP HP DWULDOV WRJHWKHU LWHQGHG XS EHLQJ DSUHWW LP SUHVVLYH SLHFH

Oreikul Starfire Bracelet: magic power up (max)

quality: very good

³7KLV ´

7KHUHVHOORNHG GRZQ DVWKHLWP DQG DSSHDUHG WR EH DWDOOR VV IRU ZRUGV

³: RZ 7KHVWRQHLV RYHUJROZ LQJ ZLWK NRW, QHYHUH[SHFWHG VR PXFK´

7HDUVZHOOHG XS LQ KHUH\HV

, GLGQ¶WWHHZ KDWWKHELJ GHDOZ DV² LWZ DVFHUWDLQ QRWKLQJ WR FU RYHU

0 D\ EH7KHUHVHZ DVDOWWHRYHUP RWRQDO

³+ KH\ ´

³,WW DP D]LQJ , , UHDOO QHYHUWKRXJKW ´

³7KHUHVH * HWDKROG RI \RXUVHO´

³/ ¶$ UF FDQ¶W\ RX WWOO 7KHNHZ HOLV RYHUJROZ LQJ ZLWK NRW\ 2YHUJROZ LQJ 7KLVLVOLNHWKHGRRUWR DZKROHQHZ ZRUOG´

³1 RZ \RX¶UHH[DJJHUDWQJ´

³7KLVLVYHU LP SUHVVLYHZ RUN 0 U 1 DRI XP L <RX P XWQ¶WKLGH\ RX\ WDOHQW3HDVHFRQWQXH\ RXUFUDIWQJ ZRUN´

6KHGLGQ¶WXHDO]H, DOOHDG\ KDG DNRE DV\WKH6KLHOG+ HUR , FHUWDLQO Z DVQR LWP P DNHU

³6R DERXWWKHSD\P HQW/ Z DVSURP LVHG ´

%HRUH, FRXOG ILQLVK WKHVHQWHQFH7KHUHVHSURGXFHG DEDG RI JROG DQG WRWHG LVWR P H

³+ H\ 7KHUHVH <RX FDQ¶W ´

³7KDWGRHVQ¶WHYHQ EHJLQ WR FRYHULW/ ¶$UF JLYHP H\RXUZ DOOHW´

³7KHUHVH * HWD KRGG RI \RXUHD´

%XWWKHZ RXOOQ¶WEHGHWWUHG 6KHWDUWG SXOOQJ KLVFORWKHVRII WR JHWDWWKHZ DOOHW3HGHWWLDQV EHJDQ WR WRS DQG WDNHQRWFH

³&DP GRZ Q <RX FDQ PXWWSD\ P HLQ LQWDOP HQW´

³([FHOHQW´

7KHUHVHEDFNHG DZ D\ IURP / ¶$UF DQG QRGGHG KHUDSSURYDO

, KDWG Z RP HQ WKDWXWWRN Z KDWWKH\ Z DQWG IURP P HQ

6WLOO LL VKHZ DVWKDWP SUHVHG Z LWK Z KDW¶G P DGH, FRXOQ¶WKHS EXWHHOD OWDOHSURXG 2 QFHDJDLQ , WDUWG WR XQGHUWDQG KRZ WKHRQ JX\ DWWKHZ HDSRQ VKRS P XWWHHO

³6KDOOZ HP DNHRXUZ D\ WR WKHKXQWQJ JURXQGV"´

³<RX NQRZ WR JHW7KHUHVHWKDW[FLWG NLGGR \RX P XWWEHDUHDOO LP SUHWLYHLWP P DNHU´

³, GRQ¶WNQRZ DERXWDOOWKDW´

, WKLQN, ¶G MXWWKDG DFFHWV WR JRRG P DWHULDOV

³$OLJKWWKRXOG Z HJHWJRLQJ"´

³2 K KH\ , DOP RWWRUJRWWR P HQWRQ LW/ EXWJXHWZ KDW: HIRXQG WKH6KLHOG+ HUR´

³2 K \ HDK"´

/ ¶$ UF QRGGHG DI HZ VWP HV DQG Z HQWRQ

³<HDK , NQHZ KLP VWKH VHFRQG, VDZ KLP , VWRXJKWWZ DV SUHWW P XFK REYLRXV + HOBRRNHG OLNH VWKH NLQG RI JX\ VWDWZ RXOG GR DQ\ VWKLQJ LI \RX NQRZ Z KDW, P HDQ´

³<RX GRQ¶WWD\ " : KHUHLVKH'´

: KDWNLQG RI SHUVRQ Z RXOG P HDVXUH XS VRR VWKH JRVWLS VWDWZ DV RXW VWKHUH' ' HSHQGLQJ RQ Z KR VWKH JX\ Z DV , P LJKWKDYH VRR VWDFK KLP D OHVVRQ

³/ RRN KH¶VRYHUVWKHUH´

/ ¶$ UF SRLQWWG RYHUVRR VRP HSHRSOHSUHSDULQJ IRUVWKHKXQW, WZ DV , WXNL¶VSDUW DQG/ ¶$ UF Z DVSRLQWLQJ VRR IOVK\ $ UP RU

³6HHZ KDW, P HDQ NLGGR' 7KHUH¶VQR P LVWDNLQJ KLP 6HHKRZ KH MXVWRR] HV VHO VDWXVI DFWRQ' + LVI DFH VD\ VKHZ RXOBQ¶WP LQG NLOOLQJ DQ\ RQH VWDWJRWLQ KLVZ D\ , W¶VVWKH NLQG RI IDFH VWDWQHYHUGRXEW LWHO´

* LYHP HDEUHDN 7KHUH: $6 DKHUR VWKHUH EXWWZ DV VWKHZ URQJ RQH

³7KDWJX\ LVJRLQJ VRR FDXVH WRXEOHDWWRP HSRLQWRUDQRWKHU 6WD\ RQ\ RXUWRHV DURXQG KLP ´

³&DQ¶WGLVDJUHHZ LWK \RX VWKHUH´

&RP HWR WKLQN RI LW, WXNL DQG KLVSDUW KDG EHHQ FDXVLQJ WRXEOH SUHWW P XFK VLQFHZ HOHWWKHKDUERULQ0 HDURP DUF

7KHVKDGRZ VDQG VROLHUVWKDWKDG FRP HZ LWK XVDOOURP WKHFDWB OBRRNHG OLNH WKH\ Z HUH[KDXWWG IURP GHDOLQJ Z LWK LWDOO

³7R WKLQN \RX¶G EHFRQI XVHG Z LWK VRP HRQH OLNH WKDW ´

5 DSKWZOLD OBRRNHG DOP RWWLFNHQHG E\ WKH VXJJHWWRQ

, Z DQWG VR WKDOOKLP KRZ GLVDSSRLQWLQJ LWZ DV WR EH SXWWLQ WKH VDP H-
FDWJRU DV $ UP RU EXW Z DV SUHWW VXUH/ ¶$ UF Z DVQ¶WJRLQJ WR EH
FRQYLQFHG WKDW-DVLO

³: HOOWKDW¶V HQRXJK FKLWFKDWLVQ¶WWW 6KRXOG Z HJHWJRLQJ"´

³* RRG WKLQNLQJ´

, VHQWWKHP DQ LQYLWDWLRQ WR NRLQ WKH SDUW DQG WKH\ DFFHSWHG

³: H¶YH DOOHDG\ SLFNHG WKH LVODQG Z HZ DQWWR KHDG IRU EXWGLG \ RX
KDYH DQ\ RWKHUVXJJHWWRQV EH RUH Z HOHDYH'´

, UHDOO KRSHG WKH\ Z HUH JRLQJ WR DJUHH Z LWK P \ FKRLFH? LI WKH\
GLGQ¶WZ HP LJKWHQG XS UXQQLQJ LQWR RWKHUKHURHV

³1 R SUREOHP 6KLHOG. LGGR ,I \RX KDYH D SODFH SLFNHG RXWWKHQ
WKDWWKRXOG GR ILQH : HFDQ SUREDEO KDQGOH RXUHOYHV SUHWW P XFK
DQ\ Z KHUH´

³<HV/ , DJUHH 7KHLWP \RX P DGHP HFDQ¶WWZ DLWWR JHWWQWR EDWWOH´

7KHLWP Z DQWWG WR ILJKW'8 K RND\

, Z DV D OWWOH SHUXXUEHG E\ KRZ RYHUO H[FLWWG 7KHUHVHZ DV DERXW
WKH EUDFHOHWEXW/ GLGQ¶WWD\ DQ\ WKLQJ DERXWLW,QWWDG , SRLQWWG WR
WKHLVODQG ,¶G SLFNHG RXW

³0\ WKHZ D\ / ¶$ UF Z KDWOHYHODUH\ RX JX\ V"´

,I WKH\ KDG P DGHLWKS WR OHYHO WKHQ WKHUH VKRXOGQ¶WEH DQ\
SUREOHP V $ FXXDOO Z H¶G JRQH DKHDG DQG OHYHOHG XS SUHWW IDURQ RXU
RZ Q VR HYHQ LI WKH\ Z HUH OHZ HUWKDQ WKDWZ H VKRXOG EH DEOHWR P DNH
XS IRULW'

%XWWWLOO QR P DWWUKRZ \RX OHRNHG DWLWLL KHZ DVD QRUP DO
DGYHQXXUHU WKHQ, GRQ¶WWHHKRZ WKH\ FRXOG KDYH OHYHOHG SDWW

³,¶P DQG VKH¶V ´

+ XK" , JXHVV WKH\¶G EHQ WKURXJK WKHFOWV XS FHUHP RQ\ ,I VR

WKHUH VKRXOGQ¶W EH DQ\ SUREOHP

%XW WKH\ Z HUH SUHWW KLJK OHYHO, Q D JRRG Z D\ , VRUWR I HOWDNH, ¶G EH-Q EHWD\ HG %XWWZ DV WKH VRUWR I EHWD\ DQ, Z DV KDSS\ WR DFFHSW

³: KDWDERXW\ RX NLGGRV"´

³, ¶P DW 5 DSKWDOD LV) LOR LV ´

³+ D <RX JX\ VGRQ¶W P HW DURXQG GR\ RX"´

³: HOOZ HOHYHOHG D OR WRYHUWKH OWWZ R GD\ V´

) LOR KDG VKRWXS OHYHOV LQ WKDWWP H

7KH OHYHOQJ KDG EH-Q VR I DWWWP DGHP \ KHDG VSLQ 6XUH WKH VKLHOG KHSHG E\ NHHSLQJ WKH HQHP LHV DWED\ ² EXWWWOO

³/ HW¶W WDON WWDWJ\ : KDWNLQG R I ILJKWQJ WWOHGR\ RX XVH NLGGR"´

³$ VKLHOG LV RQ\ JRRG I RUR QH WKLQJ , WWZQG DWWKH I URQWDQG E OR FN WKHP RQ WWU¶W DWWFNV , NHHS WKHP DWED\ 7KHQ P \ I UHQGV WXP S LQ Z KHQ WKH\ VKRZ WKHUZ HDN SRLQW´

³+ D <RX¶UH UHDOO LQ WR WKH 6KLHOG + HUR WKLQJ DUHQ¶W\ D' %XWWKDW¶W RND\ , OLNH WKH VLP SOH I RON´

³: KDWDERXW\ RX"´

+ HKDG DQ DEVXUG OLUJH VF\ WKH KDQJLQJ DWKLV Z DLWWEXWGLG KH UHDOO I ILJKWZ LWK LW

: KDWD WWDQJH Z HDSRQ WR XVH , ¶G VHHQ VF\ WKHV LQ JDP HV EH RUH 7KH\ Z HUH QRUP DOO XVHG E\ GHDWK WSHFKDUFWWUV , GLGQ¶W WUHDOO NQRZ Z K\ WKRXJK , Q WKH UHDOZ RUOG WKH\ Z HUH XVHG I RUK DUYHWWQJ JUDLQ RUVRP HWKLQJ OLNH WKDW

³: KR P H' , XVH WKLV EDG ER\ ULJKWKHUH´ KH VDLG WRXFKLQJ WKH VF\ WKH ³7KHUHVHP RWOO WWFNV WR P DJLF´

³7KDW¶W ULJKW, KDYH WR VD\ WKDW¶P UHDOO H[FLWWG WR VHH KRZ WKLV

QHZ LVWP Z RUNVLQ EDVWDH´

6R, JXHVV/ ¶$ UF Z DV VWKHRI IHQVLYH SOD\ HUZ KLOH 7 KHUHVHEDFNHG KLP XS Z LWK P DJLF : H¶G Z RUN VRJHWKHUZ HQ P \ SDUW Z DV SUHWW VNHZ HG WRZ DUGVRI IHQVH VR, FRXOG XVHKHS Z LWK VXSSRUWLQJ WKHRWKHUV

7 KHUHP LJKWEHWRR P DQ\ SHRSOH DVWKHIURQWWKRXJK 0 D\ EHZ H QHHGHG P RUH VXSSRUWLQ WKHFHQWU

7 KHFHQWUZ DV EDVLFDOO D VSDFHEHWZ HHQ WKHIURQWDQHDQG WKH VXSSRUWJURXS ,WZ DV SRSXODWHG E\ FKDUDFWHUV WKDWFRXOG KDQGOHERWK RI IHQVHDQG GHHQVHZ KHQ WKHQHGDURVH

7 KHQLFKHFRXOG DOR EHILOHG E\ SHRSOHZ LWK UDQJHG Z HDSRQV VR WKH\ FRXOG WDU\ LQ WKHEDFNOQH DQG WWOOGHDOGDP DJH

$ P RQJ WKHIRXUKHURHV 0 RWR\ DVX SUREDEO ILVWKHELOOP RWWFHDUO

,I WKHIRXUR XVZ HUHILJKWLQJ WRJHWKHU WKHQ 5 HQ DQG, Z RXOG EHLQ WKHIURQW0 RWR\ DVX LQ WKHFHQWU DQG,WXNLZ RXOG EHLQ WKHEDFN

7 KHFHQWUZ DV EDVLFDOO WKHUHWR SURWHFWWKHEDFN URZ IURP DQ\ HQHP LHVWKDWP DGHLVWKURXJK WKHILUWOQH RI GHHQVH (LWKHUWKDWRULV Z DV WKHUHWR KHS VXSSRUWWKHIURQWZ KHQ WKHEDFN Z DVQ¶WDEOHWR

7 KH\ FRXOG UHDOO GR DQ\WKLQJ Z KLFK Z DV ERWK DEOHWLQJ DQG D FXUH 0 RWR\ DVX¶V SHUVRQDOOW KRZ HYHU SUHWW P XFK SXWKLP DWWKH IURQW

³) LQH ,¶OOWDQG DVWKHIURQWWR WWRS WKHHQHP \ DWWDFNV / ¶$ UF DQG 7 KHUHVH \ RX KHS 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LGR´

7 KDVSUHWW P XFK VXP P HG LWKS

,I WKH\ FDP HDWP HZ LWK Z HDSRQVRUP DJLF WKRXJK LWZ DVQ¶WJRLQJ WR EHSUHWW

³6RXQGVJRRG´

/ ¶$ UF VHHP HG WR EHLQ IXOOXSSRUW

: HFOP EHG RXWRI WKHERDWDQG WMSSHG RXWRQWR WKH VKRUHEH RUH SXVKLQJ IRUWKHLQWULURUR WKHLVODQG

7KHP RQWMUV WKDWZ HP HWDORQJ WKHZ D\ Z HUHQRWYHJ WWRQJ DW DOO VR) LOR EDVLFDOO WRRN WKHP RXWZ LWK D VLQJOH NLFN WKHP RP HQWWKDW Z HHQFRXQWUHG WKHP

) RUWKHP RP HQW) LOR Z DVILJKWLQJ LQ KXP DQ IRUP

, JRWWKHIHHOQJ WKDWWKHZ DVSUDFWLFLQJ KHUKXP DQ ILJKWLQJ WDFWLFV RQ SXUSRVH WR P DNHVXUHWKDWWKHZ DVDOZ D\ VSUHSDUHG

³$ OLJKW ´

³: KDWWKRXOG Z HGR Z LWK WKLVP RQWMU´

/ ¶$ UF Z DVSRLQWLQJ WR WKHFRUSVHDWRXUHHW

³+ XK" : HFRXOG EUHDN LWGRZ Q IRUP DWMUDOY´

+ RQHWOD P RWWRI WKHP RQWMUV Z HIG UXQ LQWR RQ WKHLVODQGV Z HUH QRWJUHDWRUP DWMUDOY $QG WKDWZ HQWGRXEOHIRUDOOWKHZ HDNOQJ V Z H UDQ LQWR RQ WKHSDWK GHHSHULQWR WKHLVODQG

³, Z DVDFWXDOO Z RQGHULQJ LI , FRXOG WDNHLW´

³+ P P ´

7KHGURS Z RXOG EHVRP HXVDEOHSRWRQ RI VRP HWKLQJ Z KLFK , JXHW P LJKWEHDOWWHXVHXO

, Z DVFRQVLGHULQJ LWZ KHQ / ¶$ UF OR Z HUHG KLV Z HDSRQ DQG SRLQWWG L DWWKHFRUSVH

³: HOOVSOWWLWWKHQ´

$QG WKHQ IXWWDNH, GLG Z LWK P \ VKLHOG KHDEVRUEHGLWLQWR KLV VF\ WKH

³: KDW´

³: KDWW WKHP DWWU NLGGR'´

+ H¶G DEVRUEHG WKH FRUSVH VR QDXXUDOO² , Z DV VSHHFKOHVV IRUD P LQXWH

: KDWZ DV JRLQJ RQ' , Z DV SUHWW VXUH WKDWZ DV DQ DELOLW RQO SRWLEOH Z LWK RQH RI WKH KHURHV¶HJHQGDU Z HDSRQV

%XW ¶$ UF Z DVQ¶W D KHUR , NQHZ WKDWKH Z DVQ¶W EHFDXVH Z KHQ Z H NLOOHG WKH P RQVWU, JRW H[SHULHQFH SRLQWV RXW RI LW

: KDWRQ HDUWK Z DV JRLQJ RQ'´

³$ OLJKW, ¶P QH[W´

, KHOG RXW P \ VKLHOG DQG DEVRUEHG WKH FRUSVH

, FRXOG EDUH O EHOHYH LW7 KH TXHHQ KDGQ¶W W DLG DQ\ WKLQJ DERXW WKLV HLWKHU 7 KLV Z RUOG Z DV I XOO RI P \ VWULHV

/ ¶$ UF KDG D Z HDSRQ WKDW SURFHVVHG DELOLWLHV, ¶G WKRXJKW Z HUH RQO DYDLODEOH WR WKH KHURHV DQG WKH LUHOHJHQGDU Z HDSRQV

$ FXWDOO QRZ WKDW, WKRXJKW DERXW W, GLGQ¶W W DOO NQRZ YHU P XFK DERXW QRUP DODGYHQWXUHV

7 KHUH Z DV WKDW WDQVRUP DWRQ DELOLW , JXHVV , GLGQ¶W NQRZ YHU P XFK DERXW W0 HQV KDG VDLG VRP HWKLQJ DERXW WEH RUH VRP HWKLQJ DERXW WKH UHDSSHDUDQFH RI WKH KHURHV¶ VNLOOV RU VRP HWKLQJ

, ¶G KDYH WR P DNH D SRLQW RR GLVFXVVLW Z LWK WKH RGGJX\ DV WKH Z HDSRQ VKRS WKH QH[W W P H, VDZ KLP

, I WKH UHZ HUH Z HDSRQV WKDW FRXOG GR 7 + $ 7 Z K\ KDGQ¶W KH VRGG P H RQH'

$ Q\ Z D\ LW Z DV FHDUWKDW, GLGQ¶W KDYH HQRXJK LQI RUP DWRQ WR ILJXUH RXW Z KDW Z DV JRLQJ RQ

³, WKLQN Z H MXVW P HWWRP HRQH YHU LQWUH WWQJ GRQ¶W RX WKLQN'´

³0 D\ EH VR ´

5 DSKVDOOD DQG, Z KLVSHUHG 6KHZ DVP RVWRQLQJ VRZ DUGV// ¶$ UF Z LWK KHUH\ HV

³) LOR \ RX VXUH DUH D VRXJK JLUO´

³+ HKH , NQRZ , DP ´

/ ¶$ UF DQG 7 KHUHVHZ HUH VDONLQJ VR) LOR Z KR KDG KHUFKHVVSXII HG XS Z LWK SUIGH DWKHUYLFVRU\

, Z DQWG VR ILQG RXWXVWKRZ SRZ HUXOWKHVHVZ R UHDOO Z HUH

: HSXVKHG RQ IXUWKHULQVR WKHILQWULURUR WKHLVDQG DQG HQFRXQWHUHG DP RQWWUFDOHG WKH. DUP D5 DEELW) DP LOOD , WZ DV EDVLFDOO DJLDQWE DFN UDEELW, I WKLV LVDQG Z DV DQ\ WKLQJ OLNH WKHOD VW RQH WKHUHZ RXOG SUREDEO EH D ERVVZ DLWQJ DVWKHHQG WKH. DUP D 5 DEELW

6KRXOG Z HEULQJ / ¶$ UF DQG 7 KHUHVHDOOWKHZ D\ EDFN WKHUH'

5 HJDUGOHVV , QHHGHG VR IRFXV RQ WKHEDWOHV WKDWZ HUHKDSSHQLQJ DORQJ WKHZ D\

, FRXOOQ¶W WDOWP \ VHOI EH WULFNHG E\ WKHDSSHDUDQFHRI WKHFXWW UDEELW

5 DEELWWVSHHQHP LHVDOZ D\ VDSSHDUHG LQ JDP HVLQ DWULFN\ Z D\ ² WKH\ DOZ D\ VVRUWRI EHWD\ HG\ RXUH[SHFWDWRQVRI WKHP

7 KHILUWWWP H\ RX UDQ LQVR WKHP WKH\ ¶G EHRQHRI WKHOHZ HUOHYHO P RQWWUVWKDW\ RX UDQ LQVR DVWKH WWDUWRI WKHJDP H² OLNHWKHXVDSLOV EDFN LQ0 HOORP DUF

%XWRQFH\ RX JRWXUWKHUDORQJ LQ WKHJDP H UDEELWWVSHP RQWWUV Z RXOG DSSHDUDJDLQ EXWWKH\ Z RXOG QRUP DOO EHZ D\ WWRQJHUWKDQ \ RX Z RXOG H[SHFWURP \ RXUSUHYLRXVH[SHULHQFH

, ¶G UXQ LQVR WKDWLQ JDP HVEHRUH 7 KH\ WULFN\ RX E\ OBRNLQJ FXWW DQG WKHQ Z KHQ\ RXUJXDUG LV GRZ Q WKH\ UKVK LQ Z LWK D NLOOQJ P RYH

<RX¶G OHW\ RXUJXDUG GRZ Q DQG WKH\ ¶G NLFN\ RXUKHDG IURP \ RXU

VKRXOGHUV

7KH UDEELWVWRQVHG LW SRZ HUXOKLQG OHJV DQG VKRWWKURXJK WKH DLUD XV

, DQWLFLSDWHG WKH DWWDFN DQG UDLVHG P\ VKLHOG WR EORFN P\ QHFN 7KH UDEELWFRQQHFWHG DQG SURGXFHG D VKRZ HUR\ VSDUNV

, ILJXUHG LWZ RXOG GR VRP HWKLQJ QLNH WKDW

, NXP SHG EDFN DQG FDXJKWWKH. DUP D5 DEELW) DP LOLD DVLWWLHG WR HWFDSH

³(YHU\ RQHZ DWFK RXW7KHVHWKLQJV DUHZ D\ VWUQJHUWKDQ WKH\ OBRRN 7KH\¶UH IDWWWRR´

³* RWLW'

³8 QGHUWRRG´

/ ¶$ UF DQG 5 DSKWDOD VLJQDOHG WKDWWKH\ XQGHUWRRG

³,¶P JRLQJ LQ´

) LOR VKRW'RUZ DUG DQG UDQ IRUWKH UDEELW

7KHUHVHZ DVWWLOOKDQJLQJ EDFN : KDWZ DVVKHGRLQJ"

³$ OOHQFRP SDWLQJ SRZ HUR\ WKH NWZ HO KHDUP\ SOHD DQG VKRZ \RXUWHO 0\ QDP HLV7KHUHVH$ OH[DQGHUWW , DP \RXUIUHQG / HQG P H WKH SRZ HUWR GHWWR\ WKHP ´

6KHZ DVFKDQWQJ D\SHOO

%XWWZ DVD SKUDVLQJ ,¶G QHYHUKHDUG EH RUH $VVKHFKDQWG KHU KDLUEHJDQ WR WXUQ UHG

7KHEUDFHOHWRQ KHUZ ULWWEHJDQ WR JRZ DQG WKHQ D JLDQWEDOORI IOPHDSSHDUHG KRYHULQJ EH RUH KHU

³6KLQLQJ WRQH EDOORI IOPH´

2I DOWKHP DJLF DWWDFNV,¶G VHQ EH RUH WKLV RQHZ DVWKHP RVW EHDXWXO,WWKRWWRZ DUG WKH. DUP D5 DEELW) DP LOOD

%XWWWXFNHG P HLQWR LWVSDWK RI GHVWXFWRQ RQ WKHZ D\

³0 U 1 DRIXP L´

+H\ ,¶P WWDQGLQJ KHUH : K\ GLG WKH\ KDYHWR KLW0 (ZLWK WKHLU P DJLF'

2 UVR, Z DVWKLQNLQJ EXWWKHQ VRP HWKLQJ P \ WMULRXVKDSSHQHG

7KH VSHOOGLGQ¶WKXUWP H ,WRQO DIIHFWMG WKHUDEELWZ KLFK EXUWV LQWR IOPHV

$QG ZKHQ LWSDVWHG P HE\ XQVFDWKHG , KHDUG DYRLFH

,WZ DVDYRLFH,¶G QHYHUKHDUG EH RUH , WKLQN LWWDLG³WKDQN\RX´

%\ WKHWP H, UHDO]HG ZKDWZ DVKDSSHQLQJ WKHUDEELWZ DVHQJXOHC LQ IOPHV

, GLGQ¶WWHYHQ IHHODQ\ KHDW$QG LWZ DVQ¶WEHFDXVHRI P \ GHHQVH OHYHOHLWKHU 7KHIOPHVGLGQ¶WWHP WR KDYHDQ\ HIHFWRQ P HDWDOO

7RWDNHLWRQHWWSIXUWKHU LWZ DVDP RWWDVLI WKHIOPHVKDG SURWWFWG P H 7KHSDUWRI P \ ERG\ WKDWKDG IHOWXOXJJLVK VLQFHWKH FXUHVXGGHQO IHOWDJKWU DVLI WKH\ KDG EHHQ SXULLHG

: KDWD VWDQJH VSHOO

7KH IOP HVILQDO EXUQHG RXWDQG VKHQ / ¶$ UF KHG KLV VF\ VKH DOR W\ EH RUH EULQJ LQJ LWGRZ Q KDUG

³) OLQJ &LUFOH´

+ LV VF\ VKH WDQV RUP HG LQVR HQHUJ\ DQG VSXQ UDSLGO SURGXFLQJ D FLUFOH RI OJK VWKDW HOORQ VKH UEELW VOFLQJ LWLQ VZ R

7KH . DUP D5 DEELW\ DP LOD Z DV QRZ GHLQLWO GHDG

³$ UH\ RX DOLJ KW'´

³: KDWZ DV VKDW VSHO\ RX XVHG'´

³7KHUHVH¶V P DJLF GRHVQ¶W KXUW KHUDOHV´

³<HDK ,¶G ILJ XUHG VKDW P XFK RXW'

,WZ DV D IRUP RI P DJLF, KDG QHYHUVHHQ EH RUH

³7KHEUDFHOHW RX P DGHP HLV YHU SRZ HUXO0 U 1 DRI XP L´

³6KH¶V UJ KW, FRXOG VWOI URP VKHP LQXW VKH VSHOO F WZ DW G : H FRXOG JLYH\ RX DOO VKHP RQH\ Z HKDYHDQG LWZ RXOG¶WEH HQRXJK 7KDQN V DEXQFK NLGGR´

³7KDW¶V QRW U HDO Z KDW, P HDQW'

/ ¶$ UF ILQDO VHHP HG VR XQGHUWDQG Z KDW, Z DV WU LQJ VR DN + H UXEEHG KLV FKLQ DQG DQVZ HUHG

³7KHUHVH¶V P DJLF Z RUN V E\ FRP ELQLQJ KHUP DJLF Z LW K VKH SRZ HUR I VKHNW Z HO V KHZ HDUV´

³+ P ´

³,¶YH QHYHUKHDUG R I VXFK D W KLQJ´

³2 K Z HOO LW¶V D SUHWW FRP P RQ WSHR I P DJLF Z KHUH, ¶P IURP ´

³: KDWDUH\ RX VD\ LQJ 7KHUHVH' <RXUP DJLF LV ´

%XWEHRUHKHFRXOGILQLVK 7KHUHVHUXVKHGRYHUDQGFODSSHGKHU KDQGGRZQRYHU/ ¶$UF¶VP RXWK 7KHQVKHZKLVSHUHGVRP HWKLQJ LQKLV HDU DQGKHQRGGHGDORQJ

: KDWZHUHWKH\ WDONLQJ DERXW

³2K ´

7REHIDLU, JXHVVZHKDGQ¶WEHHQFRP SOHWHOO XSIURQWZLWK WKHP HLWKHU VR, FRXOGQ¶W UHDOO EOOP HWKHP

$QGEHVLGHV ZHZHUHRQO JRLQJ WR EHWWHFNLQJ DURXQG IRUWKH GXUDWRQ RI WKH DFWXDWDWRQ HYHQW%XWL WKH\ ZHUHDVSRZHUXODVWKH\ VHHP HGWR EH WKHQLWP LJKWEHZRUWK NHHSLQJ WKHP DURXQG

³7KHVHWKLQJVJLYHWRQVRI H[SHULHQFH´

³<HDK WKH\ GR´

)RUXXFK DVKRUWEDWWH WKHUHZ DUGVZHUHJUHDW(DFK WLP HZ H GHHDWG DP RQXWWU/ ¶$UF DQG, VSOWWKHGURS LWP VDQG WKHFRUSVH

, XQDRFNHGDIHZ VNLOOV EXWRQO RQHORRNHGLQWUHWWQJ

Karma Rabbit Familia Shield: abilities locked: equip bonus: alert range (small): usauni status adjustment (small)

$OHUWDQJH VP DOO KXK", WZ DVSUREDEO VRP HWKLQJ VLP LODUWR WKH DELOOW, JRW'URP WKHGRJV WKHVHQVHRI VP HOOXS VP DOO 0 D\ EHWKLV DELOOW ZDVHYHQ EHWWU"

³<RX NLGGRVVXUHDUHSRZHUXO´

³: HOO ´

,I WKH6KLHOG+ HUR ZDVQ¶WDEOHWR EORFN WKHDWWDFNVRI HQHP LHV WKHQ KHUHOOO ZDVQ¶WJRRG IRUDQ\ WKLQJ ZDVKH'

³$ FXDOO / ¶$ UF ,¶P SUHWW VXUSULVHG E\ KRZ SRZ HUXO\ RX JX\ V DUH´

/ ¶$ UF VHHP HG VR KDYH IXWXUHV WDERXWDV P XFK DWDFN SRZ HUDV 5 DSKWDOOD + HZ DV GH HDWQJ HQHP LHVZ LWK RQH KLW

,WWHHP HG OLNH WKH VF\ WKHZ DV QRUP DOO P RUH SRUWDEOH EXWLWJ UHZ WR EH UHDOO OLJHZ KHQ LWZ DV WP H IRUEDWOH

,WZ DVQ¶WD KHUR ZHDSRQ $QG LWZ DVQ¶WD UHSOLFD RI DOHJHQGDU\ ZHDSRQ OLNH WKH KLJK SULHWKDG XVHG ,WP XWKDYH IXWEHHQ VRP HWKLQJ ,¶G QHYHUKHDUG RI EXWZ KDW

, UHFDOOHG VRP HWKLQJ WKH TXHHQ KDG VDLG 6KH¶G VDLG WKDWWKH KHURH\ ZHUHZ HDNHUWKDQ VKH KDG EHHQ H[SHFWLQJ

0 D\ EH WKLV LV IXWWZ KDWSRZ HUXOGYHQWXUHUVZ HUH OLNH' ,I VR WKHQ ZKDWWKH¶G VDLG P DGH VHQVH

$Q\ZD\ , QHYHUJRWDQ DQVZ HUVRP \ TXHWWRQV DQG ZHDOOP RYHG RQ GHHSHULQWR WKH LVODQG

$VH[SHFWG ZHIRXQG DWWDQJH6WRQHKHQJH OLNH WWXFXUH DQG LQ WKHFHQWUZ DV DQRWKHUP \ WWULRXV VSKHUH IXWWOLNH WKH RQHZ H¶G VHHQ WKDWZ DV SURWFWG E\ WKH. DUP D' RJ

: HDSSURDFKHG WKH VSKHUH DQG LWXGGHQO ZDUSHG² IXWWOLNH OLWW WP H² DQG DP RQWWUDSSHDUHG 7KLV WP HLWZ DVD. DUP D5 DEELW

,WHDUVZ HUHYHU\ OBRQJ DQG WKH\ P RYHG DOP RWWDVLL WKH\ ZHUH KDQGV

) URP WKHOBRN RI LW, KDG DQ LGHD RI KRZ WKHEDWOHZ DV JRLQJ WR JR - XWWOLNHZ H¶G GRQHZ KHQ ILJKWLQJ WKHXQGHUDQJV ,¶G KDYHWR EOBRFN WKH VQHDN DWWDFN WKDWWKDG² RQO WKLV WP H, ¶G KDYHWR ILQG VRP HZ D\ WR GHDOZ LWK WKRVHKDQG OLNHHDUVWR

³%RR´

,QP \ ZRUOG UDEELWVZ HUHQ¶WWNQRZQ IRUWKHLUYRLFHV %XWWKH. DUP [5 DEELWRSHQHG LWWP RXWK DQG H[KDOHG VKDUSO DQG LWFHUWZLQO VHHP HG

VRU EH VKRXWLQJ DVXKV

$ VWUHVDP HWP H KXJH VSLNHV VKRWXS IURP WKH JURXQG DOODURXQG WKH. DUP D5 DEELW

6R LWKDG HDUWK DWDFNV 7KDWZ DVQ¶W JRRG

³$ OLJKW, ¶P JRLQJ WR WRS WKDWWKLQJ LQ LW WDFNV (YHU RQH DWDFN Z KHQ \ RX JHWWKH FKDQFH * RWLW´

³<HV´

³<HDK´

³2 NDY´

³/ HW¶V GR LW´

$ QG VR WKH EDWWOH Z LWK WKH. DUP D5 DEELW EHJDQ

7KURXJKRXW WKH EDWWOH IDP LOLDV NHSWDSSHDULQJ 7KH\ Z HUH Q¶W D VLJQLLFDQW WKUHDW WKRXJK DQG Z HFXW WKURXJK WKHP SUHWW TXLFNO

7KH. DUP D5 DEELW KDG D OR WR GLIIHUHQW DWDFNV DWW GLVSRVDO DQG LWZ DV D YLRODQWDQG FUD]\ WKLQJ %XW Z DV DEOH WR UHWXUF WW P RYHP HQW HQRXJK WKDW W DJLQW GLGQ¶W GR LW P XFK JRRG : HZ HUH DEOH WR GH HDWW HDWO FRP SDUHG WR WKH ERW Z H¶G WDNHQ RQ WKH GD\ EH RUH

³: KHZ´

³, JXHVV WKDW¶V WKDW´

5 DSKWDOD ICDFNHG KHUVZ RUG WR NQRFN WKH EOXRG RI I RI LWEXWWKHQ VKH WRSSHG WR LQVSHFW WKH EOODGHP RUHFDUH XOO

7KHEODGHLWHO Z DV GHLQLWO WWDUWQJ WR EHQG , WSUREDEO Z RXOBQ¶WEH OR QJ EH RUHLWEURNH

³<RX NLGGRV DUH´

³+ XK" : KDW´

, IHDWDNHKHOBRNHG DWP HIRUD VHFRQG FRQVLGHULQJ VRP HWKLQJ FDUH XOD

³1 HYHUP LQG LVWV QRWKLQJ <RX NLGGRV VXUH DUH WRXJK´

³: HOO,¶P SUHWW LP SUHWHG ZLWK \RX WZR DVZ HOO´

7KH\ ZHUH VWURQJHUWKDQ,¶G H[SHFWHG 6X\SLFLRXVO\ VR

,I WKH\ KDGQ¶WEHHQ ZLWK XV WKDWEDWWOH GHLQLWHOO ZRXOG KDYHEHHQ DOWWOH WRXJKHU

³: HOO,¶P JOD ZHGLGQ¶WGLVDSSRLQW\RX´

³<HDK \HDK $QZD\ ZKDWWKRXOG ZHGR ZLWK WKLV WKLQJ" : DQ\ P HWR WDNHLW´

, ZDQWHG WR VHHZKDWWRUWR GURS LWP WKH. DUP D5 DEELWKDG EHHQ FDUU\LQJ 7KH. DUP D' RJ¶V GURS LWP KDG VLJQLLFDQWO LQFUHDVHG) LGR¶V DWWDFN SRZ HU $QG EHFDXVHR WKDWWKH KDG SUEEDEO GRQH WKH P RWWGDP DJHRXWR DQ\RQHLQ WKHHILJKWDJDLQWWWKH. DUP D5 DEELW

³6XUH LW¶V DOO\RXUV <RX JX\VGLG P RWWR WKHZ RUN DQ\ZD\´

³7KDQNV´

, DEVRUEHG WKHFRUSVHLQWR P \ VKLHOG

7KHQ, FKHFNHG WKHGURS LWP

³. DUP D5 DEELW6ZRUG"´

, SXOHG WKHVZ RUG RXWR P \ VKLHOG 7KHKLOWZ DVEODFN DQG LWZ DV HQJUDYHG ZLWK DUDEELWSDWWUQ ,WOBRNHG OONHLWZ DVSDUWR WKHVDP H ZHDSRQ VHULHVDV) LGR¶V FODZ VKDG EHHQ

Karma Rabbit Sword

quality: excellent

special effects: agility up, magic down, attack up, defense down

,WWHHP HGWRREHDYHU SRZHUXCZHDSRQ ,WP XWKDYHEHHQMXWQN) LOR¶VQHZ FOZV

³5DSKWDOD WU WKLVWKLQJ RXW´

³2K RND´

³: KDW¶XS" <RX JRWDQHZ ZHDSRQ'¶

³<HDK´

5DSKWDOD JULSSHG WKHKLOWDQG JDYHWKHVZRUG DIHZ QJKWZLQJV

³,WWHHP VWRREHDQH[FHOHQWZRUG , WKLQN, FDQXVHLW'RUWKHWP H EHLQJ´

: HVSHQWDQWHP RUHWP HOHYHQQJ XS ZLWK / ¶$UF DQG 7KHUHVHLQ WKHLQWUURUR WKHLVDQG

%\ WKHWP HZHWKRXJKWDERXW'LQLVKLQJ XS ZHKDG DOOJDLQHG TXLWH DIHZ OHYHOV

,KDG JURZQ WRO HYHO 5DSKWDOD ZDVDW DQG) LOR ZDVDW

: H¶G OHYHOHG XS EXWWZDVGHLQLWH OHVHILFLHQWWKDQ LWKDG EHHQ \HWWUGD , ZRQGHUZK\" ' LG LWP HDQ WKDWZHZHUHDSSURDFKLQJ WKH DSSURSULDWH OHYHO IRUZKHUHZHZHUH'

7KHUHZDVWWLOOWR P XFK, GLGQ¶WXQGHUWDQG DERXWWKLVZRUG

,WWHHP HG QNH\RX FRXOG SRZHUHOH\RX ZDQWG EXWWDOR VRUW\ RI VHHP HG QNHWKHUHZHUHOHFDSVRQ DUHDV

7KRVHVRUWVRI V\WWP VZHUHGLIIHUHQWGHSHQGLQJ RQ WKHJDP H\RX ZHUHSOD\LQJ

7KHUHZHUH0 0 2VWKDWP DGHLWWR WKDW\RX FRXOG¶WOHYHOSDWWD FHUWDLQ SRLQWL\RX ZHUHEDWWOQJ ZHDNHUHQHP LHV

7KH\ FDOOHG LWDSSURSULDWH\HOORZ DQG EDVLFDOO \ RX Z HUH RQO
DZ DUGHG H[SHULHQFH SRLQWV IRUWKH EDWWOH LL \ RXUOHYHODQG WKH HQHP \ ¶V
HYHOZ HUH Z LWKLQ D FHUWDLQ UDQJH RI RQH DQRWKHU

,I WKH V\ VWHP Z DV VHWXS WKDWZ D\ WKHQ \ RX FRXOGQ¶W SXWFKDUDFWHUV
LQ \ RXUSDUW WKDWZ HUH VXEVWDQWDOO Z HDNHUWKDQ \ RX Z HUH DQG WKOOO
H[SHFWWR EH DEOHWR HYHOWKHP LQ GLIILFXOWDUHDV

%XWZ KHQ Z HZ HUH UDLVLQJ) LGR DI WHUVKH KDWFKHG , QHYHUJRWWKH
IHHOQJ WKDWWKHUHZ DV D\ WHP OQNHWKDWLQ SOFHKHUH - XWZ KDWZ DV
JRLQJ RQ'

³5 DSKWDOD KRZ ¶V WKDWQHZ VZ RUG Z RUNLQJ RXWRU\ RX"´

³,W¶V YHU\ OJKWDQG HDV\ WR Z LHOG EXW KDYHQ¶W JRWWQ XVHG WR LW
QXDQFHV\ HW´

6R DSSDUHQWO LWZ DV SRZ HUXO EXWQXDQFHG DQG HDV\ WR XVH

, Z RQGHUHG LI WKH RQG JX\ DWWKH Z HDSRQ VKRS FRXOG P DNH
VRP HWKLQJ OJ QNHLWLL , P HQWRQHG WKDWWZ DV SDUWR WKH³NDUP D VHUHV´
RI Z HDSRQV ,¶P VXUH KH¶G QHHG WKHP DWWUDDWWKRXJK

,WWHHP HG QNH, FRXOG FRXQWRQ WKH VHUHV IRUVHUXV DWWDFN SRZ HU
WKRXJK² Z KLFK Z DV JUHDW

6WLOO WKH\ GLGQ¶W KDYH D EORRG FHDQ FRDWQJ VR Z HZ RXOGQ WEH DEOH
WR XVH WKHP IRUYHU OQJ Z KLFK Z DV QRWWR JUHDW

, FRXOG DQZ D\ VXVH WKH Z KHWWRQH VKLHOG RQ WKHP DWQLJKWZ KHQ Z H
Z HUH EDFN DWWKH LQQ %XW KDG VR P DQ\ VKLHOG DELOWHV WKDW WOOO
QHHGHG WR XQORFN ,¶G KDYH WR SURUWJ H WKDWRYHUWKH VKDUSHQLQJ
0 D\ EH, FRXOG EULQJ WKHZ HDSRQV WR WKH RQG JX\ LQ0 HDRP DUF DQG KH
FRXOG DSSOO D FRDWQJ WR WKHP 5 HJDUGOHV ,¶G KDYH WR SD\ KLP D YLWW
EH RUH WKH QH[WZ DYH

$ Q\ Z D\ Z H OHYHOHG XS VR P XFK VR TXLFNO WKDW KDGQ¶WU HDOO
ILJXUHG LWDOORXW\ HW

,WKDG DOOKDSSHQHG VR I DWWWKDWWDOP RWWP DGHP HDQ[LRXV

, Z DVZ RUNLQJ VR XQDFN VKHQHZ VKLHOGV VKHZ KRDHVP H EXVVKHUH Z HUHVWOOVR P DQ\ P RQVWUVVKDW/ KDGQ¶WFRDFVWG\ HVWLVP DGHP H DQ[LRXVVR VKLQN VKDW/ Z DVJRLQJ VR P LVVRXVRQ VRP HVKLQJ LP SRUWDQV

, KDG VR LJQRUH VKDVVHDQJ , Z RXOG MXVVKDYH VR Z DLVXQWOVKHQH[V Z DYHZ DVRYHU VKHQ, FRXOG JR RXVLQ VHDUFK RI QHZ OHYHDQJ JURXQGV

, FRXOG SUREDEO FRXQVRQ VKHTXHHQ IRUKHUDVLVWDQFHVRR VR, GLGQ¶VVKLQN VKDVP RQH\ Z DVJRLQJ VR EHDQ LVXH

%XVVLUVVKLQJ VILUVV,¶G KDYH VR SRZ HUXS DVP XFK DV, FRXOG LQ VKH-P HDQVP H? 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LDR VRR

³+ DG DERXVHQRXJK IRUVRGD\"´

7KHVXQ KDG VWDUVG VR VLQN OR Z KHQ/ ¶$ UF VXJJHVVG Z HKHDG EDFN

³+ XK" <HDK , JXHVVVR , VKLQN LVZ DVD SUHVV JRRG GD\ DOOLQ DOO : KDVDUH\ RX GRLQJ VRP RUURZ"´

7KH. DUP D5 DEELVZ HUHQRVRI IHULQJ XVP XFK LQ VKHZ D\ RI D FKDOOHQJHDQ\ P RUH

,VZ RXOG KDYH EHHQ DQHDX\ HQRXJK DUHD Z LVK MXVV5 DSKWDOD DQG) LDR QHYHUP LQG/ ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHVH

, Z DQVG VR P DNHVXUH VKDVZ HZ HUHQ¶VZ DVVQJ VKHLUVP H

³2 K ER\ , VKLQN Z H¶YH GRQH MXVVDERXVHQRXJK EXVVZ DVD JUHDV VP H , VKLQN \RX JX\ VFDQ KDQGOH\ RXUHOYHVVR P RUURZ´

³2 K ´

7KDVZ DVNLQG RI DGLVDSSRLQVP HQV%XVVKHQ DJDLQ DGYHQXUHUV VVSLFDOO YDXHG VKHLUI UHGRP

: KHQ LVZ DVVP HVR OHDYHVKHLVDQG , Z RXOG KDYH VR VKLQN DERXV LQYLVQJ VKHP VR NRLQ VKHSDUV

³/ HV¶VKHDG EDFN VKHQ´

³$ OLJKW´

$ QG VR Z H OH WDQG Z HQWEDFN WR WKH P DLQ LVODQG : H DUULYHG EH RU-
VXQVHWZ DV RYHU

: KLOH Z HZ HUH WWLOOLQ WKH HRDWWKHUHZ HUHP RP HQWR RI VLOHQFH
Z KHUH/ ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHVH VHHP HG WR EH UXP LQDWLQJ RYHUVRP HWKLQJ

: KDWZ DV LWDOODERXW + DG WKH\ UHDO HG WKDW, UHDOO Z DV WKH
6KLHOG + HUR EXWWKH\ GLGQ¶WZ DQWWR VD\ LW

, GLGQ¶WWKLQN VR / ¶$ UF GLGQ¶WWHP OLNH WKH NLQG RI JX\ WR KROG
EDFN IURP VD\LQJ Z KDWWY HUKHZ DQW

³/ DWU 6KLHOG. LGGR + RSH WR ILJKWZ LWK \ RX DJDLQ VRP HGD\ ´

³<HDK $QG LI \RX UXQ LQWR DQ\ VSDUHFDVK EH RUH\ RX OHDYHWKH
LVODQGV FRP HSD\ P H´

: HSDUWG Z D\ V ,WKDG EHHQ DQ HQ¶\ DEOHWP HZ H¶G VSHQW
WRJHWKHU

³7KDW¶VWKHILUWWP HZ H¶YHIRXJKWRQ WKHVDP HVLGHZ LWK DQ\ RQH
VLQFHZ HZ HUHWDYHOQJ Z LWK 0 HDW´

³<RX¶UHULJKW´

³7KH\ Z HUHYHU H[SHULHQFHG DQG SRZ HUXO´

7KH\ Z HUH , QRGGHG

7KH\ KDG EHHQ VXUSULVLQJO WWRQJ 7KH\ Z HUHIXWWDV WWRQJ DVZ H
Z HUH

,I , JRWWKHFKDQFH , Z DQWG WKHP LQ P \ SDUW

&KDSWHU1LQH
,VODQG'DUN

:HFRQWLQXHG WR GHYHORS WKH LVODQGV

:HGHHDWHG DERXW FDOHG WKH. DUP D3HQJX ,WZ DV DP RQWHUWKDW\ IOHZ LQ WKH DLUDQG GRRNHG GNHD JLDQWEOFN SHQJXLQ

%XWZ HGHHDWHG LWWR HDWLQ LWZ DV DOP RWWERUQJ -XWWP RUHRI WKH VDP H ,WZ DV DOOWR HDW DQG VR H[SHFWHG ,ILJXUHG WKDWZ DV SUREDEOH ZK\ WKHRWKHUKHURHVKDGQ¶WDEDQGRQHG WKHLGHD WKDWWWZ DV DOOWXWWD JDP H

Karma Pengu Shield: ability locked: equip bonus: swimming skill 2, fishing skill 3, pekkul status adjustment (medium): special effect: underwater swimming time increased

Karma Pengu Familia Shield: ability locked: equip bonus, swimming skill 1, fishing skill 2, penkul status adjustment (small)

3HNNXO ,WKRXJKWWKRVHKDGJRQHH[WQFW

,¶GJRWWQ SUHWW VLP LODUVKLHOGV RXWRI WKHRWKHUNDUP DVHUHV P RQWWUVWKDWZ HKDG EHHQ ILJKWQJ VLQFHZ HJRWKHUH

,WKLQN WKH\ ZHUHFDOHG XVDXQLVDQGLQXOW

,WZ DV JUHDWWKDW\ FRXOG XVHWKHP LI ,ZDQWG WR EXWWKH\ ZHUH H[WQFW VR LWZ DVQ¶WJRLQJ WR GRP HP XFK JRRG ZDVLW ,ZDV

FRP SOLQLQJ VR P \ VHOI Z KLOH, FKHFNHG WKHP RQWKLV GURS LWP

3HNNXO LJXUP L"

³,VLWWRP HNLQG RI VOHHSLQJ EDJ"´

,WZ DV D VRI WFRWXP HRI D SHQJXLQ Z HDULQJ D6DQWD KDW, FKHFNHG RXWWKH VWDW

Pekkul Kigurimi: defense up, attack resistance (small), water resistance (large), shadow resistance (small), HP recovery (low), magic up (medium): automatic recovery function, underwater swimming time increased, size adjustment, skill adjustment (small): type alteration, monster equip time, no alterations other than type

: RZ ,WKDG D OR WRI JUHDWHIHFW ,WZ DV DWOHDWDV SRZ HUXOD VWKH EDUEDULDQ DUP RU WKDW, Z DV XVLQJ ,I LWZ RXOG LQFUHDVH XQGHUZ DWMU VZ LP P LQJ WP H GLG WKDWP HDQ WKDWWZ DV IRUGLYLQJ RUVRP HWKLQJ"

³,WORRNV OLNH LWW DU HDOO JRRG SLHFHRI HTXLSP HQW5 DSKWDOD Z K\ GRQ¶W RX ´

³1 R WKDQN\ RX , GRQ¶WFDUHKRZ JRRG LWV ,¶P QRW LJKWQJ LQ WKDW

, WKRXJKWWKHP LJKWWD\ WKDW, IHOWKHVDP HZ D\

³$ OLJKWWKHQ <RX WL LWRQ) LOR´

³, WKRXJKWWKHKDWG FORWKHV"´

³/ RRNVIXQ´

) LOR VXUQHG LQWR KHUJLDQW LOROOTXHHQ IRUP DQG Z KHQ VKHZ HQW

VR VW LWRQ VKH NLJXUXP LJUHZ VR KHUP DVLYHVL]H

0 D\ EH VKDW VZ KDVWL]HDGXXVWV HQWP HDQW 7KDWZ DVSUHWW QHDW

³,¶P JRQQD ZHDULW

)LOR FXFNHG KHUDSSURYDOD VKH VDSSHG LQWR VKH JLDQWNLJXUXP L 7KHQ VKH NLJXUXP LVHP HG WR JRZ IRUD VHFRQG EHRUHP HDWQJ LQWR KHUIHDWKHUV´

7KHQ)LOR ZDV WDQGLQJ VKHUHDVQRUP DO EXWKHUFRRULQJ KDG FKDQJHG WR RRN P RUH QNHD SHQJXLQ DQG VKHZ DVZHDULQJ D6DQWD KDW

³8UP ,W¶H QYNLQGD VFUDWFK\ ´

³5HDOO"´

³<HDK DQG, IHHOVRUWR VRUWR QNH, FDQ¶W RH[P\ P XVFOHV"´

³7KHQ WDNHLWR II´

,WSUREDEO KDG VRP HWKLQJ WR GR ZLWK VKHWSHDGXXVWV HQWHIHFW ,W P DJLFDOHIHFW ZRXOG P DNHKHULQWR VRP HWKLQJ RWKHUWKDQ D ILRDOO VR P\ P RQWWUWDXV DGXXVWV HQWSUREDEO WRSSHG ZRUNLQJ 7KDWHIHFW¶V HO P HDQWWKDWP RQWWUV FRXOG¶W XVHWKHHTXLSP HQW ZKLFK QP LWG LW XVHIRUP H

³%XW, NLQG RI ZDQWWR ZHDULWZ KHQ, VOHHS EDFN DWWKHLQQ´

³<HDK WKDWWHP VWR EHZ KDWLW¶V IRU´

,WZ DVSUREDEO P RWXVHXOD VDWSHRI SDWP D , ZRQGHUHG LI VKH FRXOG XVWWDNHLWRI VR HDVLO" %XWWKHUHZ DVQRWKLQJ WR ZRUU DERXW KHUFRRULQJ UHXUQHG WR QRUP DO DQG WKHNLJXUXP LDSSHDUHG LQ KHU KDQGV : KDWD ZHUG SLHFHRI HTXLSP HQW

³0U 1DRI XP L LI, ZHDU\ RXUDUP RU \RX FRXOG ZHDUWKHNLJXUXP L DQG WKHQ LWZ RXOG¶W JR WR WR ZDWW ³

³5DSKWDOD DUH\RX VHUURXVO VXJJHWWQJ, ZHDUWKDWWKLQJ"´

6WLOO LWV HI IHFWV Z HUH QRWKLQJ WR VFRII DW

%HFDXVH RI P\ VKLHOG WKHP RQWWUJVZ HUH QW¶WDEOH WR GDP DJHP H DQ\ Z D\ $QG, Z DV JHWWLQJ FRQFHUQHG DERXW5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR¶V HTXLSP HQWWRR

³8 P XK ´

³) LQH WKHQ OHW¶V GUDZ WWDZ VWR VHHZ KR Z HDUVLW$ IWUJKRZ LW P HDWG RQWR) LOR LW¶V SUREDEOO VDI HWR DVXP HWKDWWWGRHVQ¶WWUHWWLFW P RYHP HQW´

³2 K RND\ WKHQ ´

2 K ER\ ,WZ DV OBRNLQJ OLNH, Z DV JRLQJ WR KDYH WWDUWP HDXULQJ HI LFLHQF\ DQG SRZ HUQH[WWR OBRNV DQG IDVKLRQ ,WZ DV JRLQJ WR EHD WRXJK FKRLFH

³0 DWWU \ RX¶UH VR FXXXXWW´

³6KXWXS ,¶P WDNLQJ LWRI WKH VHFRQG Z HWDUWKHDGLQJ EDFN´

, Z DVP RUWLHG DVWKH WKRXJKWRI EHLQJ VHQ LQ LW$ QG LWZ DVQ¶W DFWLQJ WKHZ D\ LWKDG Z KHQ) LOR KDG Z RUQ LW

,WKXQJ RII RI P H EDJJ\ IXWWLNH D QRUP DONLJXUXP L

, UHDOO GLGQ¶WZ DQWDQ\ RQH WR VHHP HZ HDULQJ LW

,WP RWO KLG P \ IDFH WKRXJK VR XQOHVV WKH\ VDZ P \ VKLHOG WKH\¶G KDYH QR Z D\ RI NQRZ LQJ WKDWWZ DVP H 7KDW¶ULJKW, OBRNHG OLNH D SHNNXO

$QG LWUDLVHG P \ WDWWZ KLOH, KDG LWRQ %XWZ KHQ, Z RUH LWWKH WSH-DGXXWW HQWGLGQ¶WDFWXYDWW

5 DSKWDOD Z RUH P \ DUP RU DQG Z H SUHWVHG RQ 7KH. DUP D3HQJX) DP LOLDVZ HUDQ LQWR DOBRQJ WKH Z D\ GLGQ¶WSRVHDQ\ WKUHDWWR XV DWDOO

³5 DSK\WDOOD ´

³: KDW : K\ DUH\ RX OROORNLQJ DWP HOLNH WKDW, ¶P QRWJRLQJ WR ZHDUWKDWWKLQJ´

, KHOG RXW D FXS RI WHDZ V WR KHU

³<RX¶UH ZHDULQJ WKLV WKLQJ WRP RUURZ , VZ HDULW%HWWUP DNH\ RXU SHDFH ZLWK WKDWQRZ´

³+ P SK´

$ VI RU) LOR ZHOO VKHHEHWWUJXWWEHKDSS\ WKDWWKHZ DVERUQ D ILOROOOO

³: HOOWKDWHQGHG XS EHLQJ D SUHWW JRRG GD\´

³<HV \ RX¶UH UJKW'

: HZ HUHLQ WKHERDWRQ WKHZ D\ EDFN WR WKHP DLQ LVOOQG DQG 5 DSKWDOOD VHHP HG FRQFHUQHG

, FRXOG VRUWRI VHHZ KHUH VKHZ DVFRP LQJ IURP ,WZ DVWKHZ D\ RXU OHYHOOQJ KDG GURSSHG RII WKDWKDG KHUXSVHW

, P DGHLWWR OHYHO VKHZ DVDW DQG) LOR Z DVDW

$ FFRUGLQJ WR WKHHDUOLWZ DVEDWLFDOO LP SRVWLEOH WR OHYHOSDWW WKHUH

: KHQ WKLQJV VHHP HG WRR JRRG WR EH WUXH WKH\ ZHUH 7KDW¶V ZKDW SHRSOH VD\ DQ\ ZD\

5 LJKWDERXWWKHWP HZ HWDUWG DSSURDFKLQJ OHYHO ,¶G QRWLFHG WKH OHYHOQJ HILFLHQF\ GURSSLQJ RII ,I ZHGLGQ¶W SXVK UHDOO KDUG WR NHHS OHYHOQJ , GLGQ¶W HKRZ ZHZ HUHJRLQJ WR P DNHLWWR OHYHO

,WZ DVWOOI XQ DQG LQWUHWLQJ WR FRQFHFWGURS LWP V EXWL WKH OHYHOQJ HILFLHQF\ Z DVQ¶WZ RUWK LWWKHQ LWP LJKWEHVP DUWR WDUW

OBRRNLQJ IRUDQRWKHUZ D\ WR OHYHO 7KHZ DYHZ RXOG EHXSRQ XV SUHWW VRRQ

³%XWZ HVWLOOOHYHOHG XS LVQ¶WWKDWJ RRG HQRXJK"´

³<HDK´

) LOR DSSDUHQWO VWLOOJHOWOLNH VKHKDGQ¶WGRQH HQRXJK VZ LP P LQJ 6KHZ DVLQ WKHZ DWUQH[WWR WKHERDW

³) LOR , Z DVQ¶WWDONLQJ WR \ RX´

³2 K ´

³%DFN WR Z KDW, Z DV VD\ LQJ Z H¶YH WLOOJ RQH XS RYHU OHYHOV VLQFH Z HJ RWKHUH´

³, NQRZ WKDW EXW WKHP RQWWUV DUHMXWWR Z HDN DQG, ¶P WDUWQJ WR Z RQGHULL LW¶V JRLQJ WR EH JRRG HQRXJK´

³, NQRZ KRZ \ RX IHHO´

: LWK KRZ WKLQJVZ HUHQRZ WKH. DUP D\HUHVERWHVEDUHO FDXVHG XV WR EUHDN D VZ HDWDQG DV IRUWKHUHWWR WKHP RQWWUV Z H HQFRXQWUHG WKH\ DOOZ HQWGRZ Q Z LWK D VLQJOHKLW5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR KDG SRZ HUHG XS YHU GUDP DWFDOO WKRXJK VR, VXSSRVHWKDWZ DV HQRXJK WR EH JUDWXOI RU

7KHUHZ HUH WLOOD WRQ RI VKLHOGV WKDWKDG HTXLS ERQXVHV, ¶G \ HWWR XQORFN

: H¶G EHHQ OHYHOQJ UHDOO HILFLHQWO VLQFHZ HJ RWWR WKHLVDQGV EX\ , WKLQN Z HZ HUHDOUHDQ] LQJ WKDWJ HWWLQJ P RUH SRZ HUXOZ DVQ¶WJ RLQJ WR EH TXLWW WKDWWLP SOH

7KHOHYHOV KDG Z HOOWKH\ SRVVHVVHG VRP HVRUWR I P DJLFDO P HDQLQJ EXWWKH\ GLGQ¶WGLUHFWO WDQVODWH LQWR FRQILGHQFH

: HZ HUHJ RLQJ WR KDYH WR UDLVH RXUFRQILGHQFH DQG RXUP RUDOH LL Z HZ DQWG WR WDQG D KRSHR I DFLQJ WKHLQXWWFHV WKDWXXUHO DZ DLWG XVLQ WKHI XWXUH 7KHUHZ DV QR DYRLGLQJ WKDW

,QWKHRQOQHJDP HV,¶G SOD\HG WKHUHZ HUHOHVV RI SOD\HUV WKDWKDG OHYHOHG XS TXLFNO EXWGLGQ¶WKDYHWKHVNLOOV RUWKHNQRZ OHGJH WR KDQGOHWKHP VHOYHV 7KH\ Z HUHSRZ HUXOHQRXJK EXWWRR LJQRUDQWDQG Z HDN Z LOOHG WR UHDOO EHR XVHWR DQ\RQH

$QG WKHUHZ HUHSOHQW RI WKHP WKDWP DGHWKHP LWDNHR WKLQNLQJ WKHLUKLJK OHYHOV DXWRP DWFDOO P DGHWKHP LP SUHVLYHDQG UHVSHFWDEOH

,WZ DVD UHDOGDQJHU RQHZ H¶G KDYHWR Z DWFK RXWRU $QG WKDWDOO Z HQWGRXEOHI RU,WXNLDQG KLV SDUW

&KDSWHU7HQ
7KH:DWHU7HP SOH

:HHQGHG XS VSHQGLQJ DIHZ SHDFH XOGD\ VRQ WKHLVODQGV

)LOR Z DV SUHWW REVHVVHG Z LWK VZ LP P LQJ WKHZ KRORHWP H

:H¶G EHHQ RQ WKHLVODQGV IRUIILYHGD\ VRUVR Z KHQ)LOR VDLG LW

³+H\ P DWWU 7KHUH¶V DWKLQJ ,W¶V QNHDQRWKHULVODQG ,W¶V UHG ,W¶V DWWKHERWWRP RI WKHRFHDQ´

³:KDW´

:KDWZ DV VKHWDONLQJ DERXW, WWRXQGHG SUHWW LQWUHWLQJ WKRXJK

, VXGGHQO UHFDOOHG WKHUHG RXWOQHRI WKHLVODQG WKDW¶G VHHQ DJDLQWWKH VN\ ,WKDG VHHP HG WR EHJORZ LQJ

,¶G MXWWDWXP HG LWKDG EHHQ UHDWWG WR WKHDFWYDWRQ HYHQW,¶G VHHQ LWSUHWW P XFK HYHU\ GD\ VLQFHZ H¶G DUUYHG

³<HDK ,I \RX JR RXWLQWR WKHRFHDQ DWQLJKW\ RX FDQ VHHLWDWWKH ERWWRP´

+P DQRWKHULVODQG'

³:HOO RXUOHYHOQJ KDV SUHWW P XFK WRSSHG DQ\ Z D\ :HP LJKWDV Z HOOJR FKHFN LWRXW´

³$UH\ RX VXUH'´

³:H¶YHJRWWKDWQHZ HTXLSP HQWWKDWOHWV XV VZ LP GRQ¶WZ H'´

5DSKWDOD VFUXQFKHG KHUQRVHXS 6KH¶G Z RUQ WKHNLJXUXP LWKH SUHYLRXVGD\ DQG KDGQ¶WEHHQ KDSS\ DERXWLW

7KHWKLQJ VXUHP DGH\RX OXRN QNHDIRRO EXW FRXOGQ¶WDJJXHZ LWK

WKH VWDWHERRWV

7KH GURS LWP Z DVQ¶W DOOWKDWFRP P RQ EXWE\ WKH WLP HWKHGD\ Z D\ GRQH Z H¶G HQGHG XS Z LWK WKUHH RI WKHP

6R LI Z HZ DQWG VR Z HFRXOG DOOZ HDURQHDQG VZ LP ,WGLGQ¶W KHOS) LOR WKRXJK

³7KHERWWRP RI WKHRFHDQ "´

³: KDW\ RX FDQ¶W WZ LP "´

%LJ VLWMUFDQ VZ LP IXWWDVZ HOODV, FDQ´

³: HOOLVQ¶W WKDWWRP HWKLQJ"´

,¶G Z DWFKHG) LOR VZ LP IRUDIHZ GD\ VQRZ 6KHFRXOG WDO XQGHUZ DWMUIRUTXLWMDZ KLOH 6KHFRXOG UHDOO KROG KHUEUHDWK

,I 5DSKWDOOD FRXOG P DWFK WKDWWKHQ LWZ DVSUHWW LP SUHVLYH

³: HOO, DP IURP DILVKLQJ YLOODJH VR,¶P DSUHWW GHFHQWZ LP P HU´

³, JXHVV WKDWWHWWHV LWWKHQ / HW¶V JR FKHFN WKLVSODFHRXW´

³, Z RQGHUZ KDWWKHP RQWMUVLQ WKHRFHDQ DUHOLNH'´

³: H¶UH SUHWW WWRQJ QRZ ,¶P VXUHZ H¶OEHDOLJKW´

³, KRSHVR´

: HKDG QHYHUIRXJKWQ WKHZ DWMUEHRUH (YHQWXDOO Z HZ HUHJRLQJ WR KDYHWR OHDUQ KRZ WR GRLW

³5LGHRQ P \ EDFN´

) LOR WXUQHG LQWR KHUILOR OOTXHQ IRUP DQG MXP SHG LQWR WKHZ DWMU

: HFRXOG FOP E RQ KHUEDFN DQG JR Z KHUHYHUZ HZ DQWG , JXHVV Z HQHYHUUHOO QHHGHG WR XVHDERDW

: HFOP EHG RQWR KHUEDFN DQG VKHOXQJHG IRUZ DUG LQWR WKHVXU

³,W¶V GRZ Q WKH UH´

:HKDG OH WWKH LVDQG SUHWW IDUEHLQG DQG ZHUH JHWWQJ RXWQWR GHHSHUZ DWUZ KHQ) LOR LQGLFDWG WKH OR FDWRQ

³/HW¶V FKDQJH LQWR WKH NLJXUXP LDQG VZLP GRZ Q WKHUH WKHQ´

) XP EOQJ RQ) LOR¶V EDFN ZHSXOOHG WKH NLJXUXP LRQ

5DSKWDOD WWOOZ DVQ¶W WWKULOOHG DERXW WKHLGHD EXW HYHQ WXDOO ZHKDG WKHQHZ HTXLSP HQWRQ DQG ZHUHUHDG\ ³$OLJKW OHW¶V GLYH´

³2NDY´

³7KLV OR RNV VR WWDQJH´

³7RR EDG 7KLV LV WKHRQO HTXLSP HQWZ HKDYH WKDWZ LOOOHWXKV VZ LP WR WKHERWWRP´

:HJUXP EOHG DERXWWWEXWD VHFRQG OWWUDQG ZHZ HUHGLYLQJ EHOR WKHZ DYHV

:RZ ,WZ DV LQFUHGLEOH :HFRXOG VZ LP ZLWK VR OWWOHHIRUWZ H GLGQ¶WWUHDO QHHG WR WW WR KRO RXUEUHDW DQG WKH OWWOHWWNLFN VHQWX\ P RYLQJ VZ LWW WKURXJK WKHZ DWUU ,GLGQ¶WFDUHKRZ LWOR RNHG ,FRXOG JHWXKVHG WR WKLV

) LOR SRLQWWG WKHZ D\ DQG NHSWRQ VZ LP P LQJ GRZ QZ DUGV

:HIRORZ HG KHU DQG VRRQ HQRXJK ZHVDZ VRP HWKLQJ WKDW DSSHDUHG WR EH DQ LVOQG UVLQJ IURP WKHRFHDQ IOR RUEHOR

+DG LWXXQN RUVRP HWKLQJ" ,WZ DV JOR LQJ UHG MXVWON HWKHLVOQG KDG EHHQ ZKHQ ZHILUWDSSURDFKHG

:HGRYHWR DUGVLW

7HQ P LQXWW VKDG HOOSVHG VLQFHZ HWWDUWG WR GLYH

,WZ DV DP D]LQJ WKDWZ HZ HUHDEOHWR WWD XQGHUZ DWUIRUWKDWOR QJ

7KLVZ RUG UHDO Z DV QHD JDP H? LI \RX KDG WKH ULJKW HTXLSP HQW RX FRX G EDVLFDO GR DQ\ WKLQJ

(YHQ WKRXJ, IHDWXUHV, Z DV WDUWLQJ WR DSSUDFK P\ GP LW, GRQ¶W WKLQN Z H¶G EH DEOH WR WDN XQGHUIRUP RUH WKDQ P LQXWH/

/ XFNLO Z HGLGQ¶W XQ LQWR DQ\ P RQWHUV Z KLOH Z HZ HUH VZ LP P LQJ

,I Z HKDG JRWWQ LQ D ILJKW, Z DVQ¶W WR WDOO VXUHZ KDWZ HZ HUH JRLQJ WR GR &RXG 5 DSKWDOD VZ LQJ KHUVZ RUG XQGHUZ DWU' %HRUH, KDG WR Z RUU DERXW WWDQ\ P RUH Z HDUUYHG DWWKHLVDQG

,WGLGQ¶W WHP GNHWKHUHZ HUHDQ\ P RQWHUV OXUNLQJ DERXW %HWLGHV LI Z HZ DWWG WP HZ LWK DEDWDOHZ HZ HUH VXUH WR UXQ RXWRI DLU, GRRNHG DURXQG WKHLVDQG DQG TXLFNO VSRWWG VRP HWKLQJ DUWLFLDO, WGRRNHG GNHD EXLGGLQJ

: HVZ DP RYHUWR JHWD EHWWUGRRN ,WWHP HG WR EHD WP SGHRI VRP HNLQG

: DVLWD Z DWUWP SGH' 7KHGRRUZ DVVKXWWJKW

, UHDFKHG RXWWR WRXFK LW: KHQ, GLG WKHNWZ HOLQ WKHFHQWUURI P\ VKLHGG WDUWG WR JRZ DQG WKHKHDY\ GRRUFUHDNHG RSHQ RQ LWVRZ Q , GRRNHG RYHUWR 5 DSKWDOD

: HZ HUHJRLQJ WR UXQ RXWRI EUHDWK VRRQ 6KRXGZ HJR WR WKH VXUDFH'

$ EXEEGHRI DLUSGRSSHG RXWRI WKHRSHQLQJ GRRU : DVWKHUHDLU LQWLGH', VZ DP WR WKHERWWRP DQG GRRNHG XS LQWR WKHWP SGH

7KHVXUDFHRI WKHZ DWUUEURNHVRRQ DIWUWKHHQWDQFH DQG LW GRRNHG GNHZ HFRXGG FGP E LQWR WKHWP SGHWR JHWRXWRI WKHZ DWU

, P RWRQHG IRU 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LGR WR IRGRZ P H

³+ D´

³: KHUHDUHZ H'´

³, GRQ¶W NQRZ ´

: HDOORRN GHHS EUHDWKV DQG OHRNHG DURXQG WR JHW D VHQVHR WKH SODFH , WZ DV SUHWW GDUN EXW RXUH HV VRRQ DGMXVWHG : HZ HUHLQ D ODUJH URRP EXLOW URP WRQH 7KH LQWHULRUR WKH EXLOGLQJ OHRNHG GU DQG WKH ZDWUZ DV RQ WKH UHLQ WKH HQWDQFH : HZ DONHG GHHSHULQWR WKH WHP SOH

³, W¶V VR GDUN´

³6KRXOG, XVH VRP HR P \ OJKWP DJLF'´

³<HDK´

5 DSKWDOD FKDQWG D VSHOODQG WKH URRP OWKS : KHQ WKH URRP FDP HLQWR YLHZ , FRXOG KDUGO EHOHYHP \ H HV

³: KDWWKH ´

/ DUJH DQG OHRP LQJ LQ WKH FHQWHUR WKH URRP WRRRG D JLDQWGUDJRQ KRXUJOWV

7R P DNHP DWWUVHYHQ P RUHP \ WWUURXV WKH WRS SRUWRQ VHHP HG WR EH QHDU HP SW / LNHLWKDG EHHQ FRXQWQJ GRZ Q WR RXUHQWU

: KDWZ DV D GUDJRQ KRXUJOWV GRLQJ LQ D SOFHONHWKLV"

, UHP HP EHUWKDW LWRULD KDG P HQWRQHG LW6KH¶G VDLG WKDWZ DYHV RFFXUUHG LQ RWKHUSOFHV WRR SOFHV Z LWKRXWSHRSOH

7KLVP XWWKDYHEHHQ RQHR WKRVHSOFHV

: KDWWKRXOG Z HGR' 7KHDUHD P LJKWKDYHEHHQ XQGHU) LWRULD¶V FRQWRO EXWLWGLGQ¶WWWHHP Z LVHWR MXWWJQRUHLWHLWKHU

7KHLVDQGVZ HUHI XOOR DGYHQWXUHUV DQG WRXUWW , I DZ DYH KDSSHQHG QRZ WKH GHWWXFWRQ Z RXOG EHLP P HQVH

7KHZ DYHZ RXOG¶WEHFRQI LQHG WR WKHLVDQG HLWKHU

7KHRFHDQ DOODURXQG Z RXOG RYHUJOWZ Z LWK P RQWWUV , WZ RXOG EH

H[FHHGLQJ GDQJHURXV

³: HQHHG WR KXUW EDFN DQG UHSRUW WKLV WR WKH VRGLHUV´

³<HV \RX¶UH ULJKW´

, KHG P \ VKLHG XS WR WKH KRXUJODW

$ QJKW ODVKHG IURP WKH KRXUJODW DQG HQWUHG WKH WHZ HOLQ P \ VKLHG 7KH UHP DLQLQJ WP HDSSHDUHG LQ P \ IHG RI YLHZ

48:21

7KHUHZ HUHWZR GD\ VOHWEH RUH WKH FRXQWGRZ Q HQGHG

³7KHUH¶V DGUDJRQ KRXUJODW LQ WKH XQGHUZ DWUWP SOH'´

: KHQ Z HKDYHEDFN WR WKHP DLQ LVDQG , FDOHG DQ HP HUJHQF\ P HHWQJ RI WKHKHURHV

³%XWWKDW ´

³,I \RX GRQ¶WEHOHYHP H , ¶OWNH\ RX WKHUHULJKWQRZ ´

³,¶P QRWFDOOQJ \RX DOOU´

³$WWKHERWWRP RI WKHRFHDQ' , UHP HP EHUDUHDOO UDUHTXHWWOQH WKDWQ P \ JDP H´

,WXNLUHVSRQGHG H[DFWO KRZ , DVXP HG KHZ RXOG

³6R Z KDWGR\ RX Z DQWWR GR' ,JQRUHLW´

,I Z HLJQRUHG LWDZ DYHRI P RQWWUZ RXOG Z DVK RYHUWKHLVDQGV

$WWKHYHU OHDWWZ HQHHGHG WR HYDFXDWW WKHLVDQGV 7KDWZ RXOG GF

DOBRVWRR SUHYHQWOBRVV RI OLH

%XWW Z KDW\ LWRUD KDV VDLG Z DV WXKH WKHQ WKH KHURHV KDG D UHVSRQVLELOLWLHV WR GR VRP HWKLQJ DERXWWW

, WKRXJKWWKDWW WKH KHURHV LJQRUHG WKH KRXJOOWV) LWRUD P LJKW VKRZ XS DQG NLOOXV DOO

³, WW¶V D JRRG FKDQFH WR SXWRXUQHZ SRZ HUV WR WKH WWWW, ¶P QRW DJDLQWWW´

³0 HQHLWKHU , W¶OOEH D JRRG FKDOOHQJHLL 1 DRI XP LLV WWOOQJ WKH WUXWK´

³, ¶P QRWOOLQJ , ¶OOWZNH\ RX WKHUH´

%RWK 0 RWR\ DVX DQG , WXNLZ HUHRQ ERDUG Z LWK JRLQJ EHFDXVH WKH\ Z DQWWG WR SXWWKHUH QHZ KLJKHUOHYHOSDUWHV WR WKH WWWW

³+ XK" * LYHP HDEUHDN Z KR FDUHV"´

%XWRQH KHUR GLGQ¶W WHHP LQWUHVWWG

, WZ DV WKH 6Z RUG + HUR 5 HQ + H¶G EHHQ TXLHW RUWKHZ KROH FRQYHUVDWRQ 1 RZ KH VDLG KH GLGQ¶W FDUH DQG DFWWG OLNH KH Z DV DERXW WR OHDYH

³+ H\ KDYHQ¶W Z HEHQ FKDUJHG Z LWK SURWFWLQJ WKH Z RUOG" $ UH\ RX JRLQJ WR WXUQ \ RXUEDFN RQ LW´

, WKRXJKWWKDWKH/ ,. (' ILJKWLQJ : DVKH VD\ LQJ WKDWKH GLGQ¶W FDU Z KDWKDSSHQHG WR WKH Z RUOG RQHZ D\ RUDQRWKHU" + HZ DVWDUWLQJ WR SLWVP HRII

, JUDEEHG KLV KDQG EH RUH KH FRXOG OHDYH + HVKRRNP HRII

³' RQ¶W WRXFK P H , GLGQ¶W FRP HKHUH WR P DNH IUHQGV Z LWK \ RX DOO, I \ RX WKUHHWKLQN \ RX FDQ KDQGOHLWRQ \ RXURZ Q WKHQ, ¶P JRLQJ WR OHDY WKHLVDQGV´

7KDWWWXFNP HDVWWDQJH : K\ Z DVKHDFWLQJ OLNHWKDW

, VDSSHGP\ DUP VXQGHUKLVDQGJUDEEHGKLP VRNHHSKLP IURP HDYLQJ

, ZRQGHUHGLI, ZDVEUHDNLQJ DUXQHRI VRP HVRUWE\ UHWWDLQLQJ D KHUR

%XWQRWKLQJ KDSSHQHG $VORQJ DV, ZDVQ¶WDWWDFNLQJ KLP GLUHFWO, JXHVVLWZ DVRND\ VRUHWWDLQ KLP

³/ HWP HJR´

5HQWWDUWGYLRHQWO ZULWKLQJ DQG WLHG VRWKUZ P HRII : KDWZ DV LWZ LWK KLP "

³0 RWR\ DVX ,WXNL 0 DNH1 DRIXP LVWRS WKLV ,¶P QRWJRLQJ VRHW \RX IRUHHP HWRIIJKW'

+DKD , VXGGHQO XQGHUWRRG ZKDWZ DVJRLQJ RQ ,WWHP HGONH 0 RWR\ DVX DQG,WXNLIIJXUHGLWRXWRR

³5HQ \RX GRQ¶WNQRZ KRZ VRVZLP GR\RX"´

³: KDW1R 7KDW¶VQRWLW) LQH ,I \RX ZDQWP HWRFRP HVREDGO , ZLOO,¶OGRLW'RU\RX %HJUDWMXO´

+HFRXOBQ WWZLP VRRI FRXUVHKHGLGQ¶WZ DQWWR JRVRDQ XQGHUZ DWMUWP SOH $QGLI DZDYHRI GHWWXKFWRQ ZDVJRLQJ VRFRP HVR WKHLVDQGV KHZDQWG VRP DNHVXUHWKDWKHZDVVRP HZKHUHHOH

7KDWKDG VREHLW

5HQZDVWWOUHXVLQJ DQGLWORRNHGONHKHZDVSUHSDULQJ VRILJKW EDFNLQHDUHWW

³1DRIXP L \RX EHWWUOHWP HJREHRUH\RX JHWKXUW³

³* RDKHDGDQGWW´

³$55555* * * * + ´

+HWKUDVKHGYLRHQWO DQGWLHG VRWKUZ P HRII EXW KDGKLP

IURP EHKLQG DQG KHFRXOGQ¶WJHWDWP H

: DVKHUHDOO VWDWXFDUHG RI WKHZ DWMU"

³: KDWDUH\ RX JRLQJ WR GR"´

³$ UH\ RX UHDOO DIUDLG RI WKHZ DWMU" 1 DRI XP L MXVWGUDJ KLP LQWR WKH RFHDQ DQG OHWW JR´

³6XUH´

, FRXOGQ¶WEHOLHYH, Z DVDJUHHLQJ Z LWK 0 RWR\ DVX EXW Z DV : HKDG WR VHHL 5 HQ Z DVOLQJ

,I KHWLHG WR RRN FRRODQG SUHWQG WKDWKHFRXOG VZ LP Z KHQ KH UHDOO FRXOGQ¶WZ HW HQG XS LQ GHHS WURXEOHE\ WKHWP HZ HJRWWR WKH Z DWMUWP SOH

³+ H\ 6WRS LW, FDQ VZ LP VR MXVWOHWP HJR´

³) LQH´

, GUDJJHG 5 HQ RYHUWR WKHGRFNV

³,WXNL \ RX FDQ VZ LP ULJKW´

³<HV´

³$ QG \ RX Z RXOGQ¶WOHONH 5 HQ KHUH Z RXOG \ RX" <RX¶OOKDYHWR SURYHLWHYHQWXDOO´

³7KDW¶VILQH´

³/ HWP HJRRRRRR´

³5 HQ LVDZ D\ VDFWQJ VR FRRO+ RZ OD P HLVLWWKDWKHFDQ¶WZ LP " ´

0 RWR\ DVX Z DVJORDWQJ DQG OXJKLQJ DW5 HQ

³, , &$1 VZ LP ´

³7KHQ VKRZ XV´

, ORRVHQHGP\ JULSRQKLP DQG0RVW\ DVX NLFNHG5HQRII WKHSLHU DQGLQWR WKHZDWU

3" ´

: LWK DSDWKHWF OORRNRQKLVIDFH 5HQIHOOWWDLJKWLQWR WKHZDWU KHDGILUVW

%XEEOHVFDP HIORDWLQJ WR WKH VXUIDFH EHKLQG KLP EXW5HQZHQWRQ VLQNLQJ

3 ´

3 ´

3+ H¶VQRWFRP LQJ XS LVKH'´

32KZHOO´

, NXP SHGLQWR WKHZDWUDIWUKLP 7KHZDWUZDVQ¶WGHHS DWDOO EX\ 5HQZDVUDQGRP O\ WWXKJJOQJ DWWKHERWWRP

, VOSSHGP\ DUP VDURXQG KLP DQG SXOOHG KLP XS 7KHLGLRW+ H¶G GURZQLQIRXUIHHWRI ZDWU

38SDK <RX LGLRW: K\ DUH\RX GRLQJ WKLV"´

5HQZDVIXULRXV EXWQRWLQWP LGDWQJ DWDOO

3<RX GLGQ¶WZ DWWMDP LQXWMGURZQLQJ´

+HKDGQ¶WHYHQ EHHQ LQ WKHZDWU VHFRQGV

+HFRXOG KDYHMXWWWWRRG XS EXWKHMXWWOHWKLP VHO VLQN² LWZ DVD VFHQH, ZRXOOQ¶WWRRQ IRUJHW

3' RHVQ¶WOORRNOINH5HQLVJRLQJ WR EHP XFK KHOS´

37KDW¶VQRWJRRG IRUWKHUHWWRI XV´

,WZ DVD VHULRXVORW WR ORVHRQHRI RXUP DLQ RII HQWLYHKHURHV

³, FDQ VZ LP ´

³<RX VWLOO VD\ VRPHWLPHV UZ KDWZ H DOOXVWUDWH"

: HZ HUH QW¶WJ RLQJ VR EH DEOH VR WDONH KLP Z LWK XV Z KLFK P HDQVWKDW Z HZ HUH JRLQJ VR KDYH VR VRPHWKLQN DERXWDQRWKHUWWDWWJ\

³: KHQ WKHZ DYHVFRP H Z H¶OO KDYH VR EHLQ D ERDWRUVRP HWKLQJ 7KHQ Z HFDQ OHDYH 5HQ LQ WKH ERDWDQ\ WP HZ HKDYH VR EHLQ WKH Z DWWU´

+ HZ DVJ RLQJ VR EH D EXUGHQ EXWL Z HZ HUHLQ D ERDWWKHQ KH Z RXOOQ¶WEH FRP SOHWWO XVHOHVV

³: KR NQRZ VZ KDW¶VJ RLQJ VR KDSSHQ %XWOHW¶VSOODQ RQ XVLQJ WKH ERDW´

³* RRG LGHD´

³: KDWDERXWWKHUHWWR \RX , KRSH\ RX¶YH UHDO] HG WKDW RX FDQ DGG VXSSRUWWRRSVWR \ RXUSDUW GXULQJ WKHZ DYHV´

0 RWR\ DVX DQG, WXNLERWK Z LQFHG

, Z DVQ¶WP DNLQJ IXQ RI WKHP RUDQ\ WKLQJ , Z DVWXWWWOOQJ WKHP WKHWWXWK

³<HV Z HXQGHUWWDQG´

³2 I FRXUVHZ HNQRZ WKDW´

³7KHQ OHW¶VWDONWWDWWJ\ : KDWWRUWR I RUP DWRQ DUH\ RX WKLQNLQJ RI XVLQJ" ,WZ LOOGHSHQG RQ WKHVLXDWRQ EXWZ KDWWRUWR SDWWLQVGR \ RX KDYHLQ P LQG"´

³1 DRI XP L \ RX VRXQG OLNH\ RX NQRZ \ RXUWXII´

³$ UH\ RX WKUHHWLOOWKLQNLQJ RI WKHWHKXJH VFDOHEDWWHV DVLL WKH\ Z HUHWKHH[DFWDP HWKLQJ \ RX¶YHHQFRXQWUHG LQ WKHJDP HV\ RX NQRZ"´

,I , Z DVEHLQJ KRQHVW, Z DVDQ RWDNX P \ VHO

6R, KDG D VRQ RI NQRZ OHGJH DERXW HYHQWHDWOHVLQ0 0 2V

,W&V QRWOONH, Z DV WKH VWURQJHVWSOD\ HU RUWKDW&G P D[HG RXWP \ VWDWV RUDQ\ WKLQJ OONH WKDWEXW&G GLG UHDOO HQWR\ WKHVH H[FLWLQJ HYHQWV Z KHQ WKH\ KDSSHQHG RQOQH

, XVHG WR P DNH P \ RZ Q JXLGHVDQG WDP V , UHFUXLWHG DOOWKH SOD\ HU E\ P \ VHO , UHDOO HQWR\ HG WKRVH VRUWV RI HYHQWV DQG VR, IHOWONH, NQHZ KRZ WR SOD\ WKHP P RVWH IHFWLYHO 7KH\ Z HUH RQH RI P \ IDYRULWH SDUWV RI RQOQH JDP HV

7KHZ DYHVRI GHVWUXFWRQ GLG VHHP WR KDYH DOOWLQ FRP P RQ Z LWK WKRVH VRUWV RI HYHQWV

³, KDYH H[SHULHQFH Z LWK WKLQJ VONH WKLVIURP JDP HV, &&YH SOD\ HG EX\ WKHP HFKDQLFVDUH QRWWKH H[DFWWDP H ,WWRXQGVONH WKHVH VRUWV RI HYHQWV Z HUH SDUWRI WKH JDP HV WKDW&\ RX DOODUH XVHG WR´

³, DOOHDG\ WROG\ RX WKDW&\ KDYH H[SHULHQFH Z LWK WKLV WXII´

0 RWR\ DVX GLVDJUHHG? QRWWKDW&\ UHDOO FDUHG

0 RWR\ DVX P LJKWKDYH KDG H[SHULHQFH RI D VRUWEXWWWRXQGHG ONH KHKDG QHYHUEHQ LQ FKDUJH + H&V DOZ D\ VOHWWKH RWKHUSOD\ HUVILJXUH WKLQJVRXW

+ HP LJKWDVZ HOOKDYHQRWNQRZ Q DQ\ WKLQJ DWDOOO

³0 RWR\ DVX &&\ RXUH[SHULHQFH Z DVDOZ D\ VIXWWDVD SDUWFLSDWRU UJKW&&+ DYH&&\ RX HYHUIRXJKWQ D JXLOG RI ONH RUD KXQGUHG SHRSOH'´

³1 R DUH&&\ RX VD\ LQJ WKDW&&\ RX KDYH'´

³<HDK´

, KDG RQFH VHWXS DQG UXQ WKH WKLLG P RWWSRZ HUXQJXLOG RQ D VHUYHU

³5 HDOO"´

³,I \RX WKLQN,¶P OLQJ MXVWW VRUH P HP EHUZ KDWKDSSHQHG GXULQ WKH OWZ DYH 3UHWW P XFK DOWKH YLOOJHUV HVFDSHG XQKDUP HG´

,WXNLDQG0 RWR\ DVX VKRWP HVRP HGLVJUXQWHG BRRNV : KDWWYHU, Z DV RQO VWDWQJ WKHI DFW

7KH\ ERWK NQHZ SHQQV DERXW WKHZ RUOG EXW WKDWGLGQ¶WP HDQ WKDW WKH\ Z HUH H[SHULHQFHG

' LSORP DF\ Z DV QHFHVDU HYHQ LQ JDP HV (TXLSP HQWDQG HYHQQJ FRXOG RQO WDNH\ RX VR IDU <RX QHGHG DQ LQWXLQFWRUFRP P DQG

³, FDQ ILJXUH RXW WKHEDVLFV DQG WKOOSHRSOHZ KDWWR GR %XW WKLQN WKDWWKHUH DUH SHRSOHLQ WKLVZ RUOG WKDWNQRZ EHWWUWKDQ Z HGR VR, ¶G UDWKHUJXWWHDYHLWXS WR WKHP´

7KH\ Z HUH WWOOWKLQNLQJ RI LWDV DJDP H + RZ P XFK XVHZ HUH WKH\ JRLQJ WR EHLQ D UHDOEDWWH" $ WWKHHQG RI WKHGD\ DJDP HLV MXWWD JDP H

2QFHIRUP DWRQVZ HUHIRUP HG Z H¶G KDYHWR GHDOZ LWK RIIHQVH UHWWHDW DQG KRORLQJ SDWWQV - XWWJHWWQJ DQ DUP \ WRJHWKHUZ DVQ¶W WKHHQG RI WKHNRE 3HRSOHWKDWSOD\ HG WKHVHJDP HVZ HUHQRWQDXUDO VRORLHUV

7KHUHZ DV QR JXDUDQWHWKDWWKH SHRSOH\ RX SOD\ HG Z LWK Z RXOG UHVSHFW\ RXUFRP P DQGV VR WKHUHZ DV DOZ D\ VDQ HDP HQWRI XQSUHGLFWDEOLDW GXHWR WKHLQGLYLGXDOSOD\ HUV $OO\ RX FRXOG UHDO GR Z DV SRLQWRXWZ HDNQHVVHV DQG WP H\ RXUDWDFNV

%XWWQ WKLVZ RUOG WKHUHZ HUHDFXDOWRORLHUV

,I \RX WUHG WR XWLO] HDFXDOWRRSVWKHVDP HZ D\ WKDW\ RX XVHG RQOQH JDP HUV \RX Z HUHQ¶WJRLQJ WR JHWWKHVDP HUHWXOV

$QG EHWLGHV WKHUHZ HUHUXOHVWKDWJRYHUQHG EHKDYLRULQ JDP HV WKDWZ HUHQ¶WDSSOLFDEOHKHUH ,Q WKLVZ RUOG \RX FRXOG GR DQ\ WKLQJ

%XWLQ WKLVFDVH WKHZ DYHVRI GHWWKFWWRQ Z HUHD P \ WWUL² \RX

QHYHUNQHZ TXLWHZ KDVWR H[SHFWZ KHQ WKH WLP HFDP H

) XUWKHUP RUH WKHUHZ HUHZ D\ P RUHFDVHV DQG NREVKHUHWKDQ WKHUHZ HUHLQ JDP HV 6R WKH SRVLELOLWLHVZ HUHIDUP RUH YDULHG) RU H[DP SOH , Z DV XVHG WR RQOQH EDWWOH HYHQWVZ KHUH OUJHDUP LHVWLHG W FRQWURO WKH RSSRVLQJ WDP ¶V IRUW7 KHZ DOOV DURXQG WKH IRUWZ HUH LQGHWWXFWLEOH VR \ RX FRXOGQ¶W GHVWR\ WKH IRUWE\ EUHDNLQJ GRZ Q LW GHHQVHV

%XWKHUH , Z DV VXUH WKDW\ RX FRXOG EUHDN GRZ Q D Z DOOL \ RX Z HUH WWRQJ HQRXJK ,I VR WKHQ LWZ RXOG UHTXLUH D GLIIHUHQWWWDWJ\ DOO WRJHWKHU

³: HVKRXOG FDOO RUUHLQIRUFHP HQWVIURP 0 HDURP DUF : H¶OOKDYHVR XVHWKHIRUP DWRQ IXQFWRQ WR JHWWKHP WR SDUWFLSDWH LQ WKHEDWWOH 7KH\ Z LOOEH UHDOO XVHXOEHFDXVHWKH\ XQGHUWDQG KRZ WR ILJKWLQ WKLV Z RUOG´

³$ OLJKW,¶P WDUWLQJ WR XQGHUWDQG´

³7KDW¶V DYHU\ URXQGDERXWZ D\ RI VD\ LQJ WKDW\ RX Z DQWWR GHSHQG RQ WKHFDWWHWRRSV´

+ HZ DVQ¶WZ URQJ %XWWW¶V QRWOLNH, FRXOG KRSH WR GHSHQG RQ WKH RWKHUKHURHV + DGQ¶WWWKH\ UHDO] HG\ HWWKDWWKH\ Z HUHQ¶WJRLQJ WR EH DEOH WR DFHGRZ Q WKHZ DYHV RQ WKHURZ Q'

³$ Q\ Z D\ KHUH¶V KRZ , VHHLW: HFDOO RUUHLQIRUFHP HQW EXWZ H KDYH WR DFWDV WKH KLJK OHYHOSOD\ HUVLQ WKHEDWWOH : HKDYH WR OHDG WKH FKDUJHDQG EUHDN WKURXJK WKHGHHQVHV : HQHHG WR DVXP HWKDWZ H DUHWKHVHFUHWZ HDSRQ KHUH <RX JRWWKDW´

³<HV´

³, KDWW WR DGP LWWWEXW\ RX¶UH ULJKW´

³, FDQ VZ LP ´

³5 HQ DUH\ RX WWOOKDUSLQJ RQ WKDW\ 5 HJDUGOHVV Z HDUHJRLQJ WR WKH-Z DWWUWP SOH VR Z H¶OOI LQG RXWWRRQ HQRXJK KRZ Z HOO\ RX FDQ VZ LP ´

³: KDW<RX Z DQWP HVRFRP HZ LWK\RX", WKRXJKW Z DVXSSRVHG WRJR FDOORUUHQIRUFHP HQW´

³1 RSH KHUH¶V DNLJXUXP L: HDULW¶YH JRWWKUH´

³: KDWLVWKDWWKLQJ"´

0 RWK\ DX EXUWRXWDXJKLQJ Z KHQ KHVDZ WKH SHNNXONLJXUXP L

³, NQRZ LWORRNV WXSLG EXWLWJLYHV\RX JUHDWDELOWHVZ KHQ\RX¶UH LQ WKHZ DWU' LGQ¶W\RX JX\VJHWWKHGURSLWP VIURP WKHLVDQG ERWWHV"´

³<HV EXW UHFHLYHG DULXXNDNLJXUXP L´

³<HDK DQG, JRWD XVDXQLNLJXUXP L´

³0 LQHZ DVDQ LQXOWNLJXUXP L´

7KHUHZ DVQR RYHUDS DWDOO, Z DQWWG WR OXJK , SLFXUHG XVDOO Z HDULQJ WKHGLIHUHQWNLJXUXP LDQG LWZ DVKDUG QRWWR VP LOH

7KHIDFWWKDWWKH\ Z HUHDFXDOO JRRG SLHFHVRI HTXLSP HQWRQ P DGHLWZ RUVHVRP HKRZ 5DSKWDOD KDG UHDO UHVLWWG Z HDULQJ RQH WRR

³$Q\Z D\ Z HDOUHFHLYHG WKHGURSV EXW FHUWDLQ GLGQ¶WHQG XS Z LWK 7+5((RI WKHP´

³6XUH WKHERWHVGLGQ¶WDSSHDUDOWKDWUHTXHQW EXWWKH\ Z HUH MXWWZ HDNQQJV VRHYHQWXDOO, HQGHG XS Z LWK WKUH´

³: HUHQ¶WWKH\ VRUWRI WWRQJ WKRXJK", P HDQ WKH\: (5(WKH LVDQG ERWHV´

³5HDOO"´

: KDWZ DVWKDWXSSRVHG WR P HDQ 7KH\¶G WKRXJKWWKRVHP RQWWUV Z HUHWWRQJ" 7KDWGLGQ WERGHZ HOO

³$Q\Z D\ OHW¶V JR´

,QWKHHQG ZHDOOXP SHGLQWR WKHZDWUWR JR WR WKHZDWUWP SOH
EXWZKHQ5HQWLHG WR VZLP DFOOQJLQJ VRXQGLQGLFDWG WKDWKHZDVQ¶W
DEOHWR +HLQDOO DGP LWWG WKDWKHGLGQ¶WWNQRZ KRZ /XFNLO HQRXJK
WKHUHZDVDFFRQYHQLHQWP DJLF VSHOWKDWHQDEOHG KLP WR EUHDWK
XQGHUZDWUIRUDQKRXU VR ZHZHUHDEOHWR JHWKLP GRZQ WR WKH
WP SOHLQ WKHHQG

2QHRI WKHP DJLF XVLQJ FDWDH VRGLHUVFDP HZLWK XVNXWWR FRQLLUP
WKHH[LWWQFHRI WKHKRXUJOOWV

8QIRUWXQDWO WKHP DJLF ZDVQ¶WRUXVHLQEDWDH VRLWZDVQ¶W
HIHFWLYHLL \RX P RYHG WR TXLFNO 7KDWP HDQWWGLGQ¶WZRUNZKHUH
WKHFXUUHQWZDVWWRQJ RUZKHQWKHZDWUJRWWR GHHS

7KHVSHOWWRSSHGZRUNLQJ SUHWW P XFK LP P HGLDWO ZKHQZHJRW
GRZQWR WKHWP SOH +DGLWFXWRXWDQ\ HDUOHU 5HQZRXOG KDYH
GURZQHG

0RWR\ DVX DQG,WXNLKDG DEOWWDXJKLQJ DWWKHSHNNXONLJXUXP L
EXW5HQGLGQ¶WP DNHDQ\ NRNHV DERXWWKHP DWDOO

6RZHEHJDQWR SUHSDUHIRUWKHDSSURDFKLQJ ZDYH

36RWKHUHDUHQ¶WDQ\ VDLORUV"¶

31RWUHDOO´

:HZHUHWDONLQJ WWDWU\ ZLWK WKHHDUODQG WKHVRGLHUVWKHFDWDH
KDG VHQWDQG WKHUHZHUHQ¶WDQ\ VDLORUVLQ WKHEXQFK´

,GLGQ¶WWKLQN WKDWWKHKHURHVZHUHJRLQJ WR EHYHU P XFK KHS
GXULQJ WKHEDWDH WKLVWP H VR,ZDVJRLQJ WR EHDFWLQJ DVFRP P DQGHU
RI WKHWRRSV ,ZDVKRSLQJ WKDWWRP HDFWXDOFRP P DQGHUVRI DFWXDO
ZDUZRXOG EHDURXQG WR KHS

37KHUHDUHDQXP EHURI VDLORUVKHUHRQ WKHLVODQGVWKDWFDQ KHS
EXWWGRHVQ¶WDRRN OLNHWKHFDWDHLVJRLQJ WR EHDEOHWR VHQG XVP XFK

P RUH VXSSRUW7 KH DUP \ FRP P DQGHUKDV DJUHHG VR KHS EXVWKH\ Z HUH KRSLQJ WKDWD KHUR Z RXOG FRP H VR WKH FDWDOH DV D UHSUHVHQWDWLYH´

³+ HK ,¶OO VHH Z KDW, FDQ GR´

$ KHUR FRXOG JR EDFN VR WKH FDWDOH DQG WKLOE HWDQVSRUWG KHUH IRU WKH Z DYH DV OR QJ DV WKH\ KDG UHJLVWUHG WKH OR FDWRQ

%XWZ KR NQHZ LI WKH\ Z RXOG EH DEOH VR SUHSDUH WKH ERDWDQG WURRSVLQ WLP H

³,I WKH EDWDOH Z LOOEH RQ WKH RFHDQ WKHQ Z HZ RQ¶WEH DEOH VR HYDFXDWH Z KLFK P HDQVZ HZ RQ¶WQHHG WURRSVI RUWKDWWRE´

³: HDUH SODQQLQJ RQ WKH EDWDOH WDNLQJ SODFH RQ WKH VHD´

³,¶OOH DYH WKDWKS VR\ RX WKHQ : KR NQRZ VZ KDWWRUWR P RQWMUV Z LOOFRP HRXWR WKH Z DWMUWKRXJK VR P DNH VXUH\ RX WDN RQ\ RXU WRHV´

³9 HU Z HOO: HDOR KDYH UXFROX H[SOR\LYHEDUUHOY SUHSDUHG 1 RUP DOO WKH DUHEDQQHG GXHVR ILVKLQJ OZ V´

³5 XFROX EDUUHOY"´

³<HV %DUUHOY ILOOHG Z LWK UXFROX WKDWZ HGHVRQDWMLQ WKHZ DWMU ,W VXUQV WKHZ DWMULQVR DOR KROOQG NLOOY DQ\ P RQWMUVLQ WKHDUHD´

+ HK , Z DVQ¶WDE OH VR DWDFN P \ VHO VR LWZ DV DQZ D\ VLQWMUHWMQJ VR KHDUWKH VRUW RI RII HQVLYHP HDXUHV WKDWSHRSOH FDP HXS Z LWK

7 KDWZ DV RQH WKDW,¶G QHYHUFRQVLGHUHG

,I WKDWZ RUNHG LWWRXQGHG OINHLWZ RXOG SUREDEO FRP HLQ KDQG\

³: KDWDERXWWKHGYHQWXUHVLQ VRZ Q' 6RP HRI WKHP DUH SUREDEO LWKLQJ IRUD EDWDOH DQ\ Z D\ ´

³+ XK" 2 K \ HDK JRRG LGHD - XWWP DNH VXUH\ RX SLFN JRRG RQHV´

7 KHUHZ DV QR UHDVRQ VR WW DQG ILJ KWWKH EDWDOH Z LWK VROLHUV DOR QH

: KHQ, KDG EHHQ LQ WKH ILUWZ DYH DOORZ RI DGYHQXUHUV KDG KHOSHG RXW: HQHHGHG VRX VHZ KDWYHUUHVRXUFHVZ HKDG LI ZHZ DQWG VR VXUYLYH

7KH IDFWWKDWWKHLVDQGVZ HUHLQ WKHP LGGOHRI DQ DFWLYDWRQ HYHQW Z DV VRUWRI JRRG QHZ VIRUXV EHFDXVHLWP HDQWWKHUHZ RXOG EHP RUH KLJK OHYHODGYHQXUHUVLQ WRZ Q

³7KHRUGHUVKDYHDOUHDG\ EHHQ VHQWRXW´

³7KDQNV

, WKRXJKWEDFN DERXWWKHODWWZ DYHZ H¶G IRXJKWW, I WKLV RQHZ DV DQ\ WKLQJ OLNH WKHODWWWP H WKHUHZ DV DJRRG FKDQFHZ HZ RXOG UXQ LQWR * ODW DJDLQ

: H¶G OHYHODG XS DOORWLQ WKHLQWULP WKRXJK

, UHDOO Z DQWG VRW WKLQN WKDWZ HZ HUH SRZ HUXOHQRXJK VRZ LQ WKLV WP H EXW, FRXOOQ¶W SUHWHQG WKDWZ DV DGRQHGHDO 6KH¶G EHHQ YHU SRZ HUXO

7KDWHYHQLQJ Z HZ HQWDURXQG WKHLVDQG DQG SRWWG IOHUV VR UHFUXLWDGYHQXUHUV

: HDSSHDOHG VR SHRSOH WKDWZ DQWG VR OHYHOXS LQ WKHZ DYHDQG WWW WKHP VHOYHV

, Z DVZ DLWQJ DWWKHGRFN IRUD VKLS VR DUULYHZ LWK VXSSOLHVZ KHQ / ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHVHVKRZ HG XS

³+ H\ 6KLHOG. LGGR : KHUHDUH\ RX RII VR'´´

³1 RZ KHUHIXQ 8 QIRUXQDWO WKLVLVDOOZ RUN´

, QWKHHQG , ¶G EHQ FKRVHQ VR JR EDFN VR WKHFDWWOHDQG UHJLWWUWKH-TXHQ DQG KHUWRRSVIRUWOHSRUWDWRQ : H¶G GLVFXVVHG MXVWWHQGLQJ IRUP RUHWRRSV EXWWKHUHZ DVQ¶WHQRXJK WP HIRUWKHP DOOVR JHWKHUH 6R Z HZ RXOG KDYHVR XVHWKHWOHSRUWWNLOODWWKHKRXUJOOVV

Dragon Hourglass Sand Shield conditions met!

Dragon Hourglass Sand Shield: ability locked: equip bonus: skill “Portal Shield.”

7KH SURE OHP Z DV WKDW WKH DFWLYDWLRQ HYHQW KDG UHQGHUHG WKH WLPH SRUWDWLRQ LP SRVVLEOH

$ FFRUGLQJ WKH 0 RVWV DVX DQG WKH RWKHUV WKH HILUWWLPH SRUWDWLRQ SRLQWZ DV WKH URRP Z KHUH Z HZ HUH HILUWWXP P RQHG 6R LI , OH VWKH UDQJHR WKH DFWLYDWLRQ HYHQW, ¶G EH WDQVSRUWHG WR WKH FDVWOH WR DGG WKH TXHHQ WR RXUIRUP DWLRQ

³6WLOO, ¶OOEH ILJKWLQJ LQ WKH Z DYH´

, WLJKHG , UHDOO GLGQ¶W Z DQW WR ILJKW L , GLGQ¶W KDYH WR EXW GLGQ¶W UHDOO KDYH D FKRLFH

³2 K KH\ QRZ WKDW\ RX P HQWLRQ LWZ H VLJQHG XS WR EDWOOHLQ WKH Z DYH WRR´

³2 K \ HDK"´

, NQHZ , FRXOG GHSHQG RQ WKHP 7KH\ Z HUH SRZ HUXOHQRXJK WR WDNH RXW WKH Z DYH VRI OHWWHUP RQWWUV RQ WKHLUR Z Q

, Z DVJOOG WR KHDU WKH\ Z HUH JRLQJ WR KHOS , WZ RXOG P DNHLWDOOD OLWOOHHDVLHU

³7KHEUDFHOHWWKDW\ RX P DGHP HFDQ VKRRWLUH´

7KHUHVHZ DVFOHDUO VWLOO[FLWHG E\ LWDOO

³6KH VWLOOKDVQ¶WFDOP HG GRZ Q DERXWLW´

, Z DV J OOG VWDWXVKH QNHG LWEXWL VKH GLGQ¶W WDNH WKH EDWWH VHULRXVO VKH¶G HQG XS GHDG? DQG WKDWZ RXOGQ¶W KHS DQ\ RI XV

³, ¶OO VHH \ RX LQ WKH Z DYH WKHQ´

³* OOG WR ILJKW Z LWK \ RX DJDLQ NLGGR´

³: H¶UH FRXQWLQJ RQ \ RX´

³1 R SUREOHP´

: HERDUGHG DERDWKHDGHG IRU0 HOORP DUF KDUERUDQG VHWRI LQWR WKHQLJKW

7KH VKLS Z DV DFXXDOO UHDOO FURZ GHG $ SSDUHQWO WKHUHZ HUH SOHQ\ RI SHRSOH WKDWKDG KHDUG WKHZ DYHZ DV FRP LQJ DQG WKH\ Z HUH WU LQJ WR JHWRI I WKH LVOOQGV EH RUH WKH\ JRWP L[HG XS LQ WKHFKDRV

6WLOO DWOHDWZ H¶G EHHQ JLYHQ D SULYDWH URRP WKLV WP H VR LWZ DV DQ HDVLHUWRXUQH\ WKDQ WKH WLS RYHUKDG EHHQ

(YHU RQFH DQG D Z KLOH, Z RXOG WU WR XVH WKH 3RUWDO6KLHOG VNLOO EXWLWZ DVQ¶WZ RUNLQJ \ HW

7KH VXQ KDG VXQN ORQJ DJR DQG Z HZ HUH JHWWLQJ LQWR WKHDWU KRXUV RI WKH HYHQLQJ Z KHQ«

³3RUWDO6KLHOG´

7KLV WP H WKHLFRQ LQGLFDWLQJ WKDWLWZ DVQ¶W RLQJ WR Z RUN YDQLVKHG DQG, Z DV DEOH WR VKRXWRXW D GHWWLQDWRQ RUFKRRVH IURP D OLWWR I UHJLVWUHG SODFHV

Teleport 9

Teleport location memory.

Be conscious of teleportation.

Melromarc, Summoning Room.

, DVVXP HG LWZ DV WKH URRP ,¶G RUJ LQDOO EH HQ VXP P RQHG WR² Z KDV HOVH FRXOG LWP HDQ'

$ FLUFOH DSSHDUHG DURXQG P HRQ WKH JURXQG LQGLFDWLQJ WKH UDQJH RI WKH VSHOO

, FRXOG VHOHFWZ KR HOVH Z RXOG EH WRODSRUWHG Z LWK P H : KLFK P HDQW , FRXOG DOR VHOHFWZ KR ' ,' 1 ¶7 JHWWRODSRUWHG

%XWWKH UDQJH RI WKH VNLOOZ DV DFWXDOO UHDOO ELJ : K\ FRXO�Q¶WW MXWWEH SHRSOH, Z DV WRXFKLQJ RUVRP HWKLQJ OLNH WKDW', WZ DV SUREDEO VR WKDWWKH VSHOOFRXOG EH XVHG DV DQ HP HJHQF\ HVFDSHP HDVXUH

: KHQ WKH KLJK SUHWWKDG WDSSHG WKH RWKHUKHURHV Z K\ KDGQ¶W WKH XVHG LW'

³$ OLJKW,¶P XVLQJ WKH WRODSRUWWNLOO´

³2 NDY ´

7KHZ RUGV³0 HDRP DUF 6XP P RQLQJ 5 RRP´ DSSHDUHG LQ WKH DLU EH RUHP H DQG WKH VDP HWP HD JKRWW KDO WDQVSDUHQWYLHZ RI WKH URRP DOR FDP HLQWR YLHZ

, UHFRJQL] HG LWDV WKH URRP ,¶G EHHQ VXP P RQHG WR DOOWKRVHP RQWK\ DJR

³$ OLJKW'

, SXOOHG 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR RYHUWR Z KHUH, Z DV WWQGLQJ DQG DFWLYDWG WKH VNLOOR RQ WKH GHFN RI WKH ERDW

7KHUHZ DVD VZ LLWUKVK RI ZLQG DQG WKH VFHQHU\ DUXQG XV LQWRQWRO FKDQJHG : HZ HUHLQ D GDUN URRP WKDWWP HQGHG RI GLUW

, UHP HP EHUHG KDYLQJ VWRRG LQ WKDWWDP HSODFH

7KH URRP ZDVHP SW , JXHVVWKH\ ZHUHQ¶W LQ WKHP LGGGHRI D FHUHP RQ\ WKRXJK VR, VKRXOG KDYH H[SHFWHG WKDW

³$ P DJ LQJ 7KDWZ DVLQWRQWRQHRXV´

³: RZ : H¶UHEDFN DWWKH FDWHH´

³,WXUHGRRNVOLNHLW´

³0 HOFKDQ´

) LGR VNLSSHG P HUULO RXWRI WKH URRP

: HFDOHG WR VRP HVRGLHUVWKDWKDG EHHQ SRWWG LQ WKH KDOZ D\ DQG UHTXHWWG DQ DXGLHQFHZ LWK WKH TXHHQ

7KH\ KDG DOHDG\ UHFHLYHG ZRUG IURP WKHLVDQGV DQG WKH TXHHQ KDG EHHQ ZDLWLQJ IRUXV

: H\SHQWWKHQLJKWDWWKHFDWHH DQG ZKHQ P RUQLQJ FDP HZ H LP P HGLDWH EHJDQ SUHSDULQJ IRUWKHZ DYH

7KH TXHHQ KDG SUHSDUHG DZ KRHZ DUHKRXVHIXOOR WKHP DWWUDOV ,¶G UHTXHWWG EH RUHHDYLQJ IRUWKHLVDQGV 6KHVDLG VKHZ RXOG FRQWLQXH WR KDYHP RUHVHQWWR XVIRUWKHGXUDWLRQ RI RXUWW\ RQ&DO 0 LLD

³7KHQ, ZRQ¶WKRGEDFN LQ XVLQJ WKHP ´

,¶G EHHQ WKLQNLQJ WKDW, KDGQ¶WSRZ HUHG XS HQRXJK DQ\ZD\

6WLOO, KDGQ¶WWUXQ LQWR DQ\ UHDOWRXEOHZ KLOHZ H¶G EHHQ HHYHDQJ XS ZKLFK P DGHP HWKLQN WKDWP \ SUHYLRXVSRZ HUXS VHWWLRQ KDG EHHQ YHU XVHXO

, SLFNHG RXWWKH VKLHOG, Z DQWWG WR XVH GXULQJ WKH Z DYH

Soul Eater Shield (awakened) +6 35/35 SR: abilities locked: equip bonus: skill "second shield" spirit resistance (medium), spirit attack resistance (medium) SP up: special effect soul eat SP recovery (weak), drain null, wall escape, undead control mastery level 60: item enchantment level 7 SP 10% up

porcupine spirit counter efficacy up defense 50

status enchantment strength 30+

$ I WMUSRZ HULQJ XS WKH VKLHOG, FRXOG KDUGO EHOHYH KRZ SRZ HUXOL KDG EHFRP H ,WZ DVQRZ HYHQ WWRQJHUWKDQ WKH&KLP HUD9LSHU6KLHOG

0 D\ EHLWV EHFDXVH, JRWWKH VKLHOG IURP WKHODWZ DYHERW EXWLW VHHP HG WR UHVSRQG P RUHGUDP DWFDOO WR SRZ HULQJ XS

7KH VSHFLDOH IHFW GUDLQ QXOO Z DOOHVFDSH DQG XQGHDG FRQWUROODOO DSSHDUHG RQFH WKH VKLHOG Z DV DZ DNHQHG

: DOOHVFDSHP HDQWWKDW RX FRXOG SDVV WKURXJK VRODG REMHFW EXW WR SDVV WKURXJK D VLQJOH Z DOOZ RXOG XVH WKH HQWLUH W R \ RXU63 SRLQW ,¶G DOR RQO WWLHG LWRQ D YHU WKLQ Z DOO DQG ,¶G EDUH O P DGHLW WKURXJK VR, Z DV D OWWOH Z RUUHG DERXWZ KDWZ RXOG KDSSHQ Z HUH, WR WU XVLQJ LWRQ D WKLFNHUZ DOO 8 QGHDG FRQWUROO, DVXP HG Z RXOG DOORZ WKH XVHUWR FRQWUROXQGHDG WSHP RQWMUV ,¶G KDYH WR WU LWRXWWR EH VXUH WKRXJK

$ FFRUGLQJ WR WKH QXP EHUV P \ GH HQVH WWDWZ DVQRZ IRXUWP HV KLJKHUWKDQ LWKDG EHHQ

) LQDOO HYHQ WKRXJK, Z RXOG RQO XVH LWW, Z HUHDEVROXWO IRUHG WR , GHFLGHG WR WU SRZ HULQJ XS WKH: UDWK 6KLHOG

, UHDOO Z DQWWG WR DYRLG XVLQJ LWW SRWWLEOH VLQFH, Z DV WWOOFXUWHG

IURP VWKH OD\WWXP H

,¶G KHDOHG D OHVWXLQFHWKHQ EXW, VWLOOZ DVQ¶WEDFN WR QRUP DO

Wrath Shield III (Awakened) +7 50/50 SR: abilities locked: equip bonus: skill “change shield (attack)”, “iron maiden”, “blood sacrifice”

special effect: dark curse burning S, strength up, dragon rage, howl, familial rage, magic sharing, robe of rage (medium) Mastery Level 0

$ SSDUHQWOO \ RX FRXOG XVH LWP VRUVSLUWHQFKDQWP HQWRQ VKLHOGV WKDWKDGQ¶WEHHQ XQORFNHG \ HW, WZ DV WKH VDP HIRUWKHP DWWU OHYHO, GRQ¶WWKLQN LWZ DV HYHQ SRWLEOH WR XQORFN WKH: UDWK 6KLHOG

%XWWKH WDWERRNWZ HUHLP SUHWLYH

,I , VZ LWKHG WR LWLQ EDWWH , IHOWOLNHLWZ RXOG FRP SOHWHOO WDNHRYHU P \ FRQVFLRXVQHW Z KLFK VFDUHG P H

0 RUQLQJ FDP H DQG WKH WP HUIOWKLQJ LQ P \ SHUSKHU Z DV P XFK OHZ HUWKDQ LWKDG EHHQ

00:20

, WKLQN, ¶G GRQH DOO, FRXOG E\ Z D\ R SUHSDUDWRQ

7KHRWKHUKHURHV VKRXOG EHZ DLWLQJ RQ WKHERDW7KHRQO TXHWWRQ OHWZ DVZ KHUHZ HZ RXOG EHWWHSRUWG WR

-XWWR EHVDIH, KDG DERDWSUHSDUHG IRUXVDQG RUGHUHG LWWHWDWLGH-LQ DQHDUE\ ULYHU ,WZ DVD VP DOWKLQJ RQO XVH XOLQ DULYHU DQG LW

Z DVQ¶WRXWLWHG Z LWK VDLOV

%XWWKDWXWWP HDQWWKDWZ HFRXOG VKDYHRII DOOWKHWP HLWZ RXOG WDNH WRR RDG D OLWWOH JHUERDW

³0 U 1 DRI XP L"´

5 DSKWDOD FDP HZ DONLQJ RYHUZ LWK WKH TXHHQ

³0 U ,Z DWDQL WKH SUHSDUDWRQV DUH FRP SOHWH´

³,VWKLV\ RXUILUWWP HSDUWLFSDWQJ LQ D Z DYHEDWDH"´

³, KDYHSDUWLFSDWHG LQ D EDWDHEHRUH EXWWZ DVLQ D GLIIHUHQW FRXQWU , KDYHD EDWLF XQGHUWDQGLQJ RI WKHEDWDHWWDWJ\´

³* UHDW´

³<HV : KLOHLWLV WWOOD OWDHHDUO IRUWKLVWSHRI WKLQJ SHUKDSVZ H VKRXOG GR VRP HWKLQJ WR UDLVHWKHP RUDOHRI WKHJDWKHUHG WURRSV"´

6KHZ DVULJKW

,I WKH VRGLHUVZ HUHQ¶W XOO P RWXYDWG WKHQ WKHUHZ RXOG EHP RUH FDXXDOWHV WKDQ QHFHVVDU

³(YHUIRQH : HP XWWHHS WKHGHWWXFWRQ WR DQ DEVRXWP LQLP XP GXULQJ WKHEDWDH´

³<HVP \ TXHHQ´

7KHJDWKHUHG FURZG VQDSSHG WR DWWQWRQ Z KHQ WKHTXHHQ VSRNH

, KRSHG WKHRWKHUKHURHVZ HUHGRLQJ VRP HWKLQJ VLP LODU

00:10

7KHUHZ HUHWWQ P LQXWWV OHW

³1 RZ LWFRP HVGRZ Q VR OR FDWRQ : LOOZ HEHRQ VKHRFHDQ RURQ DQ LVOOQG"´

: HGLGQ¶WNQRZ H[DFWO Z KDWZ HZ HUHJRLQJ VR EHIDFLQJ 7KDWZ DV Z K\ Z HQHHGHG VR SUHSDUHIRUDOOSRVVLEOOWHV

³) LJKWQJ RQ VKHVHDP D\ SURYHGLIILFXOW´

³, NQRZ ´

: HGLGQ¶WUHDOO KDYHDQ\ H[SHULHQFHIILJKWQJ RQ VKHZ DWU\ HW

, LP DJLQHG VKDVWLP SO VZ LQJLQJ DVZ RUG VKURXJK VKHZ DWUZ RXOG EHP RUHGLIILFXOWVKDQ Z HP LJKWH[SHFW,I VR Z H¶G KDYHVR WU XVLQJ RVKHUZ HDSRQV

$VIRU) LOR ,¶G VHQ KHUWDNHRXWP RQWUV LQ VKHZ DWUEHIRUH VR, Z DVSUHWW FRQILGHQWDERXWKHUDELOWHV

,I Z HZ HUHLQ VKHZ DWU VKHQ Z HGLGQ¶WYHQ KDYHVKHJURXQG VR GHSHQG RQ $Q DWDFN FRXOG FRP HIURP DQ\ GLUHFWRQ

, Z DVKRSLQJ VKDW, FRXOG XVHVKRRWQJ WDUVKLHOG VR EX\ XVVRP H WP H EXW, GLGQ¶WNQRZ LI LWZ RXOG EHHIHFWYHDJDLQWVKHSRZHUXO P RQWUV VKDVWWQGHG VR DSSHDUGXULQJ VKHZ DYHV

³5 DSKWDOOD¶V ULJKW7KLVP LJKWEHDUHDOO VRXJK EDWWH´

³,I RQO 6DGHHQD Z HUHKHUH 6KH¶G NQRZ Z KDWVR GR´

³: KR¶V VKDW´

³6KHILVKHG IRUP \ YLOOJH 6KHZ DVQNHDQ RQGHUVLWUVR P H´

³2 K \ HDK" : DVVKHDJRRG VZ LP P HU"´

³6KHZ DVVKHEHWWQ VKHYLOOJH´

³: DVVKHVKHVDP HWSHRI GHP L KXP DQ DV\ RX"´

³1 R VKHZ DVDQ DTXDWF WSH´

, FRXOG SLFWXUH LWQRZ 6KH Z RXOG KDYH KDG XQLTXH VZ LP P LQJ VNLOOV 5 DSKWDOD Z DV ULJKW, Z LVKHG 6DGH-QD Z HUH KHUH

%XWWKLV Z DV QR WLP HI RUGD\ GUHDP LQJ

³, KRSH VKH¶V WWLOOD DOOYH´

³0 HWWR´

, IRUFHG WKH WKRXJKWRXWRI P \ P LQG : HKDG RWKHUWKLQJ V WR IRFXV RQ QRZ

7KH WLP HZ DV DOP RWWKHUH , UDLVHG P \ KDQG DQG P DGH DQ DQQRXQFH-P HQW

³,I Z HHQG XS RQ OQG WKHQ \ RXUSULRULW LV WR VSOWXS DQG SURWFW WKHFLYLOQDQV ,I Z HHQG XS RQ WKHRFHDQ WKHQ Z HQH-HG WR JHWWR WKH OQJHUVKLSV DQG VXSSRUWWKHKHURHV´

³<HV VLU´

, WXUQHG WR 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR

³7KLV LV WKH WKLUG Z DYH Z H¶YH IRXJKWQ / HW¶V SRZ HUWKURXJK (YHU\ WKLQJ Z LOOEHILQH´

³<HV $QG Z H¶OO NHHS WKHFDXXDOWLHV WR DQ DEVRXWPLQLP XP ´

³,P P DGR P \ EHWW

&KDSWHU(HOHYHQ
,QWHUGLPHQVLRQDO&KDOOH

00:00

7KHWLPHUUDQRXW

$WWKHVDPHWLPH RXUXXURXQGLQJVDOOGLVDSSHDUHG DQG IRUD VHFRQGLWZDVOLNH, ZDVIORDWLQJ LQWKHDLU

$ FODQJLQJ VRXQGFDPHIURP WKHERDW

$ VHFRQGOODWUDQGP\ SHUSKHU ZDVILOOHG ZLWK RWKHUERDW P DQ\ RI WKHP DQG ZHZHUHIORDWLQJ LQWKHRFHDQ

6RLWZRXOG EHDQRFHDQEDWDH, OORRNHG WRZDUGVWKHULWWWKDWKDG DSSHDUHG LQWKHVN\ 7KH\ P DUNHG WKHSUHVHQFHRI WKHZDYHRI GHVWUXFWLRQ

7KHVN\ ZDVYLROHWDQG ZDUSHG DQG FRYHUHG ZLWK ILQHFUDFNV

³+XUU\ : HKDYHWR JHWWR WKHOUJHUVKLSV´

7KHTXHHQ VKRXWHG WKHRUGHU DQG WKHNQLJKWV DQG VROLHUVRQ ERDUG EHJDQ URZLQJ IXUURXVO EULQJLQJ XVXS WR WKHVLGHRI DOUJHU VKLS QHDUE\ : HDOFOP EHGRXWDQG ERDUGHG

)LOR ZDVLQ KHUILOROOD OR UP DQG 5DSKWDOD DQG, FOP EHGRQ WR KHU EDFN WKHQ VKHMXP SHGXS RQ WR WKHGHFN GHDYHULQJ XV WR WKHVKLS LQ RQHIHOOWZ RRS

7KHKHURHVZ KHUHWDQGLQJ RQ WKHGHFN DQG WDULQJ RI LQ WKH GLUHFWRQ RI WKHUIW

, FRXOG KDUGO EHOHYHP\ HHV 2QHRI ,WXNL¶VSDUW P HP EHUZ DV WDQGLQJ WKHUHLQ DULXXND NJXUXP L DGLIHUHQWFRORUHG 6DQWD KDWRQ

KLV KHDG

, NQHZ , VKRXOGQ¶W RUU\ DERXW WXWEXW FRXOGQ¶W WWRS WDUULQJ

³) XHHH ´

/ DUJH LQWP LGDWG H\ HV JD] HG RXW URP WKH NLJXUXP L %XWZ KLFK RQHRI KLV SDUW P HP EHUV KDG H\ HV OINH WKDW, WP XWWKDYH EHHQ WKDW 5 LVKLD JLUO

$ Q\ Z D\ WKH SHNNXONJ XUXP LKDG FRP HZ LWK JUHDWWDWERRWW DQG DELOWHV VR WKH ULVXND YHUWLRQ SUREDEO GLG WRR , WZ DVQ¶W WR WWDQJHW LP DJLQH KHUZ HDULQJ LW RUD P DNRUEDWWH $ W LUWJ OQFHLWORRNHG OINH WKH Z HUHQ¶W WDNLQJ LW HUROXVO WKRXJK

³: KDW¶V KDSSHQLQJ"´

³, WXX WWDUWG VR Z HGRQ¶W HDOO NQRZ \ HWEXW ¶YH VHHQ P RQWHUV WDUWR FRP HRXWR WKH HUIW´

, WXNL VDLG DQG SRLQWG WR WKH HUIW LQ WKH VN\

, WORRNHG OINH JLDQWLVK RUVRP HWKLQJ OINH ILVK Z HUH WWHDP LQJ IURP WKH UIW

, KDG H[SHFWG ELUGV RUVRP HWKLQJ OINH WKDW6R , JXHW WKLV Z DV EHWWUJ Q D Z D\

³+ RZ VKRXOG Z HILJKW´

$ WOHDWZ HKDG VDLORUV QRZ WKDQN WWR P \ 0 HDRP DUF GHWRXU

³7 KHEHWWZ LP P HUV DUHDODOHDG\ LQ WKHZ DWU ILJKWLQJ WKH P RQWWUV WKHUH´

7 KHTXHHQ Z DV DFWQJ DV WKHKLJK FRP P DQGHU 6KHFDP HUXQQLQJ RYHUDQG UHSRUWG RQ WKHSODQ

³: DWU W SHGHP L KXP DQV OHG WKHFKDUJH 0 DQ\ DGYHQWXUHUV NRLQHG WKHP WWKWLQJ WKHUNQRZ OHGJHRI WKHVHD 7 KH\ DUHDOHDG\ VZ LP P LQJ DQG EDWWOQJ´

³* RRG WKLQJ Z HUHFUXLWHG WKRVH DGYHQWXUHUV DURXQG WRZ Q´

0 HQDRP DUF Z DVD KXP DQ VXSUHP DFLWWFRXQWH DQG VR WKHUH Z HUHQ¶W P DQ\ GHP L KXP DQVLQ WKH DUP \

$ VD FRQVHTXHQFH P RVWRI WKH VRGLHUV WKDWFRXGG ILJKWLQ WKH Z DYH RUWKDWZ HFRXGG RUJDQL] HVR ILJKWLQ WKH Z DYH Z HUHKXP DQV $QG KXP DQVFRXGG UHDOO RQO ILJKW URP WKH GHFN RI D VKLS² Z LWK FDQQRQV

7KDWP HDQWWWZ DVJRLQJ WR EHRXUNRE WKH KHURHV¶NRE WR JHWRXWRQ WKH IURQWDQHV

³/ HW¶VJHWJRLQJ´

³0 U ,Z DWZQL Z DLWXXWD P RP HQW´

³: KDWLVLW´

³7KHUHDUHDJUHDWQXP EHUR VP DOOHUP RQWWUVWR GHDOZ LWK EXW WKLQN Z HFDQ KDQGOH WKHP , Z RXGG QNH WKH KHURHV WR IRFXV RQ WKH QDJHUWKUHDW WKDWFRP HIURP WKH Z DYH´

³, XQGHUWDQG %XWKRZ DUHZ HVXSSRVHG WR ILQG WKH QDJHU WKUHDW"´

, VRUWR LP DJLQHG WKH\ Z RXGG EHFRQFHQWDWG DWWKH IRRWR WKH Z DYH Z KHUH WKH UIWLQ WKH VN\ P HWWKH VXUDFHRI WKH Z DWU

7KH VXUDFHRI WKH RFHDQ Z DVZ KLWWDQG IURWK\ <RX FRXGG VHH WKDW LWZ DVZ UWKLQJ Z LWK FUHDXUHVP RYLQJ WRZ DUGVWKH VKLSV : HZ HUH JRLQJ WR KDYH WR GLYHLQWR WKH Z DWUWR ILJKWWKHP

, VSRWWG DVZ LLWD P RYLQJ VKDGRZ XQGHUWKH Z DWU $ VHFRQG QDWU WKH EHDWWKDG IOXQJ LWHD XS RQWR WKH GHFN ,WZ DVDQ LQWU GLP HQWRQDOVDKXDJLQ VKDGRZ

,WDRRNHG QNH DKDD ILVK KDD P DQ WSHFUHDXUH $VIRUWKH VKDGRZ , Z DVQ¶WXUH EXWWP LJKWKDYHEHHQ DWSHRI GHP L KXP DQ

³6KRRWQJ 6WU6SHDU´

0 RVWR\ DVX VWDEEEHG DVWKH VDJXDKLQ Z LWK KLV VSHDU

³7KLV WKLQJ LV WRXJKHUWKDQ LWOBRRNV´

³+\D´

%LWWK DQG KHUUHWXUQ 5HQ DQG KLV SDUW ,WXNLDQG KLV SDUW DOORI
WKHP UDQ WR DWWDFN WKH HQHPH P RQVWHUV WKDWZ DV WKUHDWHQLQJ WR
RYHUWDNH WKHHERDW

³+\D´

)LOBR IOHZ IRUZ DUG DQG VSXQ NLFNLQJ RQHRI WKHP RQVWHUV KLJK LQWR
WKH DLUDQG RII RI WKHERDW

%XWWKHUHZ HUHP RUHP RQVWHUV $ OBWP RUH

, OBRNHG DURXQG 7KHUHZ HUHWHQ VKLSVRUVR + RZ Z HUHZ H
VXSSRVHG WR SURWHFWWHQ VKLSV"

7KHWURPSVZ HUHP DGHXS RI WKHWWRQJHWWDGYHQWXUHUVRQ &DOO LLD
DQG H[SHULHQFHG VROGLHUVIURP 0 HOBRP DUF , KRSHG WKH\ FRXOG WDQG
WKHLUJURXQG

%XWWKHEDWWOHOQHZ DVJHWWLQJ FKDRWLF 6KRXOG, XVHWKHVKRRWLQJ
WDUVKLHOG"

,WZ RXOG EHLP SHQHWDEOHWR DQ\ RQHQRWLQ P\ SDUW WKRXJK DQG LW
Z DVQ¶WDUJHHQRXJK WR SURWHFWWKHHHQWLUHVKLS

, VDZ DFURZ GRI P RQVWHUVIO RII WKHVKLS

³) XOOO RRQ $UP\ ´

,WZ DV/ ¶$UF

+HZ DVVZ LQJLQJ KLVJLDQWWF\ WKH

: RZ Z LWK VRP DQ\ P RQVWHUVVZ DUP LQJ WKHGHFNLWOBRNHG OINHD
VFHQHIURP WKDW' \QDWW EDWOBHJDP H + HVHP HG WR EHKDYLQJ DJRRG
WLP H

7KHUHVHZ DVEHKLQG KLP FDVWQJ D\SHOO

³6KLQLQJ VWRQH VKRZ HUJQJ WKXQGHU´

$ VKDUS FUDFN RI OJKWQLQJ VKRWRXWRI WKH VN\ DQG NLOOHG DP RQVWMU LQ IURQWRI KHU

7KRVHVZR Z HUHUHDOO VRP HWKLQJ , KDG WR ILQG VRP HZ D\ WR JHW WKHP LQWR P \ SDUW

³: H¶UH GURSSLQJ DUXFRQX H[SORVLYH EDUUHOLQWR WKH VHD : DUQ WKH DGYHQWXUHUV´

7KH TXHHQ VKRXWG WKHRUGHUDQG DQRWKHUVROLHUEHZ LQWR DFRQFH WKH VRXQG UHVRXQGHG DQG HFKRHG RYHUWKH VKLSV DQG Z DWMU

7KH DGYHQWXUHUV DQG GHP L KXP DQVLQ WKHZ DWMUDOOFDP H VZ LP P LQJ EDFN WR WKH VKLS 2 QH VHFRQG OWMU DQG D QXP EHUR EDUUHO Z HUHSXVKHG RYHUERDUG

³7KH H[SORVLYH EDUUHOV ´

, ORRNHG RYHUWKH VLGH RI WKH VKLS WR VHHZ KDWKDSSHQHG

7KHEDUUHOV VORZ O VXQN + RZ HIHFWLYHZ RXOG WKH\ EH'

7KH VHFRQG, WKRXJK LWWKHEDUUHOV H[SORGHG GUDP DWFDOO VHQGLQJ XS DJH\ VHUR EXEEOHV LQWR WKHDLU 7KH VHDLWHD VORZ O WXUQHG UHG

: KRD 6ORZ O WKHFRUSVHVRI ILVK DQG P RQVWMUVFDP HIORDWQJ WR WKHVXUDFH 7KHUHZ HUHWRQVRI WKHP

, JXHVVWKHZ KRORHVHD UHDOO KDG WXUQHG LQWR DOFRKRO

2 I FRXUVHLWZ DVRQO HIHFWLYHLQ WKHLP P HGLDWH DUHD VR RYHUWMP H WKHZ DWMUZ RXOG P L[Z LWK WKHUHWRI WKHRFHDQ DQG WKHHIHFWZ RXOG GLP LQLVK %XWLQ WKHLQWMUP LVWHP HG WR KDYHD GHDGO HIHFWRQ WKH P RQVWMUVWKHUH

,WZ DVDP D]LQJ , QHYHUZ RXOG KDYHWKRXJKWWKRVHOWWHIUXLWZ HUH VR SRZ HUXO

³' RQ WJHVWRR FRP IRUWEOH´

³5 LJKW'

³: KHUH¶V WKH ERW' ´

7KDWUHP LQGHGP H ,¶G DFXDOO QHYHUVHHQ WKH DUULYDORI DERW P RQWMUEHIRUH

,¶G RQO VHHQ WKH RWKHUKHURHVEDWDQJ WKH ERW IURP IDURII LQ WKH GLVWDQFH

³6KRXOG Z HMXP S LQ DQG VZ LP RXWWR ILQG LW'´

, WKLQN WKDWP D\ EH\ RX KDG WR DWDFN WKH HUIW GLUHFWO WR JHWWKH ERW WR DSSHDU

, Z DVQ¶W JRLQJ WR EH DEOH WR GR WKDWE\ P \ VHO EXWZ LWK 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR LWZ RXOGQ¶W EH LP SRWLEOH

$ QG Z HGLGQ¶W UHDOO KDYH DQRWKHURSWRQ 7KHP RQWMUV KDG QRW WRSSHG FRP LQJ RXWRI WKHUIW'

7KHUHZ DVQR SRLQWWR WDU RQ WKH VKLS DQG NHHS ILJKWLQJ WKHWH P LQRUP RQWMUV

³%XW Z HGRQ¶W NLOOWKH ERW ILUWWLWZ LOOWDNH DOORQJ WP H´

' DP Q

7KDWZ DVZ K\ WKH ¶G GHGLFDWMG DOOWKH HQHJLHV WR GH HDWQJ WKH ERW GXULQJ WKH OWZ DYH , JXHVV

: HZ HUHWDONLQJ RYHURXUSODQ Z KHQ RQH RI WKH QHJKERULQJ VKLSV IOHZ LQWR WKH DLUDQG EURNH DSDUW

7KHUHP XWKDYHEHHQ DKXJHP RQWMUEHOZ LW

7KH VDLORUV DQG VROGLHUV DOWDUWMG WR VFUHDP

³: KDWZ DVWKDW´

, VSXQ RQ P \ KH-HOY VR OR RN 7KHUHZ DV DP DVLYHZ KDOHI DOOQJ EDFN LQWR WKH RFHDQ IURP ZKHUH LWKDG NXP SHG ,WKDG P DVLYHKRUQV JURZ LQJ RXWRI LWV KHDG

,WQDP HDSSHDUHG LQ P \ P HQX VFUHHQ

Inter-dimensional whale.

+ RZ ELJ Z DV WKDWWKLQJ" - XGJLQJ WKHEHWW/ FRXOG LWORRNHG OLNHLW Z DV RYHU P HWMUV RQJ ,WORRNHG OLNHD VSHUP ZKDOHZ LWK DVZ LWMQJ KRUQ OLNHD GULOO DQG WKHZ KROHEHDWZ DV XQQDXUDOO ZKLWM

,QDIHZ SOFHV WKHUHZ HUHOLJHEXP SV WKDWWHP HG WR EHNHZ HOY 7KH\ P DGH WKHZ KROH WKLQJ ORRN OLNHLWKDG DQ XQGHLQHG VKDSH

$ OLQ DOO LWGLGQ¶W WUHDO VHP ULJKWWR FDOOLWD ZKDO? LWZ DV WRR GLIHUHQW

,WDOR VHP HG VDI HWR DWXP HWKDWZ HZ HUHORRNLQJ DWWKLVZ DY H¶V ERWP RQWMU

, SRLQWG WR LWDQG P DGH VXUH WKDW5 HQ 0 RWR\ DX DQG ,WXNLZ HUH ORRNLQJ DWWKH VDP HWKLQJ WKDW Z DV

5 HQ Z DV VKDNLQJ KLV KHDG ,WXNLZ DV QRGGLQJ DQG0 RWR\ DX Z DV SRLQWLQJ

³7KDWP XWWEHLW´

³,WFDQ¶WWEH´

³<RX FDQ Z DLWKHUH 5 HQ ' HDOZ LWK DOOWKHP LQRUP RQWMUV Z KLOH Z H¶UH JRQH´

³' DP P LW+ XQGUHG 6Z RUG´

+ HKHOG KLV VZ RUG D OR WDQG LWWKDWWUHG LQWR KXQGUHGV RI VP DOOHU

VZ RUGV VWKDW GHZ LQVR VWKH DLUDQG UDLQHG GRZ Q RQ VWKH Z HDNHUP RQVWUX LQ VWKH RFHDQ

: KDWFRXOG KHGR LL KHFRXOGQ¶W VWZ LP " + H¶G KDYH VR GR Z KDVWKH RWKHUDGYHQWXUHUVZ HUHGRLQJ² VKRRWFDQQRQVDQG VWXII QNHWKDW

,WXNLKDG VXUQHG KLVERZ LQVR DJLDQVEDQDWDDQG Z DV VKRRLQJ DUURZ DI WUDUURZ

: DV WKHUHQR NRE GHWRUD VKLHGHUQNHP H'

³0 RWR\ DVX <RX¶UH WKH6SHDU+ HUR DUHQ¶W RX" 7KDW¶V WKH VDP HDV DKDUSRRQ * R NLGDWKDVWKLQJ´

,VQ¶W WKHUH VRP HWRU DERXWDFDSWDLQ Z KR Z DQWU HYHQJH' &KDQQHOWKDWHQHJ\ DQG NLGDWKDVWKLQJ

³0 RWR\ DVX ' RD NDP LND] HUXQ DVWKHWKLQJ´

³1 DRI XP L <RX EDWWUG´

³6WRS DJJXLQJ´

5 DSKWDDD VQDSSHG DWP HQNH, Z DV WKHEDG JX\ RUVRP HWKLQJ

³0 U 1 DRI XP L Z HQHHG VR WKLQN RI DSDQ LQWWDG RI DJJXLQJ´

³<RX¶UHULJKW0 RWR\ DVX"´

³: KDW´

, P RWRQHG IRUKLP VR FRP HRYHUVR WKHHGJHRI WKHGHFN + HFDP H RYHUVX\SLFLRX\ Z RQGHULQJ LL, UHDD KDG DSDQ

³<RX¶UHZ HDSRQ LV WKHEHWWXLWG IRUDEDWWH DWWHD VR\ RX QHHG WR JHWFORVHUDQG HDG WKHFKDJH´

$QG, SXVKHG KLP RYHUWKHHGJH

³: KDW $+ + + + + + ´

7KDWZ DVHDLHUWKDQ, KDG H[SHFWG + HXXWWHDULJKWRYHUWKH

VLGH

+ HIHOOKHDYLO LQ WKHZ DWMU VHQGLQJ XS D\SUD\ RI IRDP EHKLQG KLP

³2 K QRRRRRR 0 U 0 RWR\ DVX´

%LWWK DQG KHUI UHQGV DOOVFUHDP HG

³7 KH6KLHOG+ HUR LV WU LQJ WR NLOOWKH6SHDU+ HUR´

%LWWK UDLVHG KHUKDQG WR SRLQWDQG EHUDWMP H EXWZ KHQ VKHGLG WKH VOOYHVHDORQ KHUFKHWDFWLYDWMG

³. \ DDDDDD´

³0 \ Q« : KRUH´

%LWWK WXUQHG WR KHUZ KDW0 RWR\ DVX Z DV VKRXWLQJ + HKDG ILQDOO VXUUDHHG EHOBZ

³7 KLVLVSDUWRI 0 U ,Z DWDQL¶VSOOQ <RX P XWWUHVSHFWLW

7 KHTXHHQ WXUQHG DQG VKRXWMG DW%LWWK

%LWWK Z RXOG WU WR UXLQ P \ OLHZ KHQHYHUVKHJRWDFKDQFH

³, KDYHD VXJJHWWRQ 0 U . DZ DVXP LDQG0 U $P DNLZ LOOVXSSRUW WKHEDWWOHIURP WKHGHFNRI WKHVKLS IRFXVLQJ RQ UDQJHG DWWDFNV´

³9 HU\ Z HOO´

³) LQHE\ P H´

³0 RWR\ DVX LI \RX FDQ ILJKWLQ WKHZ DWMU WKHQ SOHDVHGR VR´

³,¶G UDWKHUQRW´

³<RX DUHWKHRQO RQHZ KR FDQ HIHFWLYHO DWWDFNLQ WKLV VLXDWRQ ' RHVQ¶WWKLV VHHP OLNHJRRG RSSRUXXQLW WR HDUQ WKHIXQGV QHFHVDU WR EX\ EDFNP \ GDXJKWMU¶VIUHGRP "´

³8 P ´

+ HVWRRXJKWDERXWGLVDJUHHLQJ IRUDP RP HQWEHRUHJLYLQJ XS DQG GLYLQJ EHQHDWK VWKH VXUDFH

7KH OHJHQGDU\ ZHDSRQV FRXOG JLYH WKH XVHUV NLQJ WKDW HQDEOHG EHWWHU VZLP P LQJ DQG LL WKH\ ZHUH FRP ELQHG ZLWK D SHNNXOLJXUXP L WKHQ\ RX FRXOG UHDOO VWDUW XQGHUZDWHU IRUD UHDOO OQJ WLP H

<RX GLGQ¶W HYHQ KDYH WR KDYH JRJJOHV RQ WR VHH HDVLO XQGHUZDWHU

³: KDWDERXWP H'´

³0 U ,Z DWZQL , Z RXOG OLNH\ RX WR SURWHFWRXUVKLSVLQ FDVH WKDW P RQVWHUFRP HV WR DWWDFN XV´

³7KDWWRXQGV OLNH\ RX Z DQWP HLQ WKHZ DWHU ,I WKHP RQVWHUGLYHV WR WKH RFHDQ IORRUDQG WUDWFKDJJLQJ XSZ DUGV \ RX Z DQWP HWR EORFN LW"´

³1 DXXUDOO , GRQ¶WZ DQW\ RX WR GR LWW\ \ RX GRQ¶WWKLQN\ RX Z LOOEH DEOHWR´

³2 K XP XQGHUWRRG´

, GLGQ¶WUHDOO NQRZ LI , Z RXOG EHDEOHWR EORFN DP RQVWHUWKDWELJ EXWKHUSOOQ Z DV GHLQLWOO WKHEHWRQHZ HKDG

³2 K DQG0 V 5DSKWDOOD' 3OHDVHXVHWKHVKLS¶VEDOOWDWR DLP DWWKH-P RQVWHU´

³: KDW'´

5DSKWDOOD Z DV VKRFNHG VKHZ DVEHLQJ FRQVLGHUHG IRUWKHNRE , FRXOG KDUGO EHOHYHLWP \ VHO

, JXHVVLWP DGHVHQVH , FRXOOQ¶WSLFWXUHKHUWDQGLQJ RQ LWEDFN DQG WDEEELQJ GRZ Q DWWWZ LWK KHUZ RUG , JXHVVWKDW¶V DOOO RWR\ DXX FRXOG UHDOO GR WKRXJK

³,WWHP VWKDW\ RXUIULHQG 5DSKWDOOD LV TXLWH SRZ HUXO,I WKDW¶V

WXH WKHQ, WKLQN VKHZ LOOEH DEOH WR JHWWKHP RWWRXWRI RXUSRZ HUXO
EDOOWWD´

³+ XK", GRQ¶WUHDOO XQGHUVWDQG Z KDW RX DUH JHWWLQJ DW´

, NQHZ WKDWD EDOOWWD Z DV P RUH SRZ HUXOWKDQ WKH VRUWRI ERZ WKDW
\ RX FRXOG GUDZ EDFN Z LWK \ RXUKDQGV %XWZ K\ GLG LWP DWWUZ KR XVHG
LW´, WXNLP LJKWHYHQ KDYH D VNLOORUWZ R VSHFLLFDOO WR XVHZ LWK
EDOOWWDV + HZ DV WKH %RZ + HUR DI WUDOO

, FRXOOQ¶W WKLQN RI D UHDVRQ WKDW5 DSKWDOOD Z RXOG XVHLWEHWWUWKDQ
DQ\ RQH HOVH WKRXJK

0 D\ EH WKHUHZ DV VRP H\ WWP WKDW, GLGQ¶WNQRZ DERXW´ / LNHKRZ
, KDGQ¶WNQRZ Q DERXWWKH KHUR SRZ HUXS \ WWP V"

³%RZ V DQG UDQJHG Z HDSRQV WWOOD UH VXEWHFWWR WKH WWDW RI WKHLU
XVHUV´

6R JXQV DQG ERZ VZ HUH VLP LODUWR RWKHUZ HDSRQV LQ WKLVZ RUOG"

, Q P \ Z RUOG WKH SRZ HUEHKLQG D JXQ KRWRUDQ DUURZ GLGQ¶WU HDOO
GHSHQG RQ Z KR XVHG WKHP <RX Z HUH VXUH WR GLHL \ RX Z HUHKLW%XW,
JXHW LQ WKLVZ RUOG WKH WWDW RI WKH XVHUKDG DQ HIHFW0 D\ EHLWZ RUNHG
E\ LQFUHDVLQJ WKH VSHHG RI WKH DUURZ RUVRP HWKLQJ OINH WKDW

, WUHDOO Z DV OINH D JDP H

7KLQJV OINH WKDWKDSSHQHG DOOWKH WWP HLQ JDP HV %RZ V DQG JXQV
DQG VZ RUGV FRXOG DOOEH IXWWDV SRZ HUXOOV DQ\ RWKHUZ HDSRQ

7KDWZ RXOO¶WWP DNH VHQVHLQ P \ Z RUOG EXWWKHQ DJDLQ Z HGLGQ¶W
KDYHQXP EHUHG WWDW LQ P \ Z RUOG

, KDG WR WKLQN RI WKLV SOOFHDV VRP HWKLQJ FRP SOHWWO GLIHUHQW, I ,
WUHDWG LWOINH WKH Z RUOG, Z DV XVHG WR , Z DV JRLQJ WR HQG XS GHDG

7KLQNLQJ DERXWWW URP WKH TXHHQ¶V SHUVSHFWLYH LWSUREDE0 GLG
P DNH VHQVHWR OHW5 DSKWDOOD GR WKH VKRRWLQJ

³* RWLW2 ND\ 5 DSKWDOOD \ RX DWWDFN WKH LQWWU GLP HQVLRQDOZ KDOH

XVLQJ WKH VKLS¶V EDOODVW´

³2 K 2 ND\´

³,¶OO VKRZ \RX KRZ LW¶V RUNV VR SOHDVH GRQ¶W EH Z RUULHG DERXW WKDW 1RZ WKHQ 0U ,Z DVDQL WDNH) LOR Z LWK \RX DQG SOHDVH SURWHFW RXW WKLS :HZ LOOEH FDVWLQJ FHUHP RQLDOP DJLF WR VXSSRUW RX´

,UHP HP EHUHG WKH\ KDG XVHG FRORHFWLYH FHUHP RQLDOP DJLF GXULQJ WKH EDWWOH Z LWK WKH KLJK SULHVW, WKDG EHHQ H[WHP HO SRZ HUXO, WKLQ\ WKH TXHHQ KDG H[SOLQHG WKDW WW DV QRUP DOO UHVHUYHG IRUZ DUWP H EDWWOHV ,KRSHG LW¶V RXOG EH H IHFWLYH DJDLQVW WKHERW

2QHP RUH WKLQJ XS XQWLOOQRZ WKH KHURHV KDG EHHQ HDGLQJ WKH FKDUJHLQ HYHU Z DYHWKDWKDG FRP H :HUHZ HUHDOO VXSSRVHG WR DFWD VXSSRUWLQJ DWWDFNHUV LQ WKLV ILJKW

³/HDYHLVWR P H $OLJKW/HW¶V JR)LOR´

³<HDK´

:HFOP EHG RQWR WKH GHFN UDLOQJ DQG GRYHLQ WR WKHRFHDQ

7KHZ DWUZ DV WWOOUHG GXH WR WKHUXFRX EDUHOV

7KHLQWUGLP HQVLRQDOZ KDOHKDG GRYHGRZ Q GHHS EHORZ XV

7KDWWHP HG WR EHLW DWWDFN SDWWUQ² GLYHGHHS DQG WKHQ UDP WKH VKLSVIURP EHORZ

0RVW RI DVX Z DV DFXDOO UHDOO LP SUHVLYH + HKDG KLV VSHDUWXFN LQ WKH VLGHRI WKHEHDWDQG Z DV UGLQJ GRZ Q Z LWK LW

%XWKHGLGQ¶WKDYHDQ\ WP HWR XVHD VNLOO DQG WKHERW Z DVIDU P RUHSRZ HUXOWKDQ KHZ DV² VR KLV DWWDFNV Z HUHQ¶WKDYLQJ P XFK HIHFW

:KDW 7KHZ KDOHWXUQHG WRZ DUGV WKHVXUDFH :DVLWSUHSDULQJ WR FKDUJH'

, WRRN D GH-HS EUHDWK DQG VZ DP GRZ Q XQGHUWKHERDWSRVLWRQLQJ P \ VHO EHQHDWK WKH KXOO

, ORRNHG GRZ Q LQWR WKH GHSWKV DQG VSRWWG WKHZ KDOHVZ LP P LQJ IDL EHORZ

, GLGQ¶W NQRZ Z KHUHLWZ DV SOOQQLQJ WR DWWDFN Z KLFK P DGHLWKDUG WR WKLQN DERXWGH HQVH

%HRUHLWFRXOG DWWDFN , SXVKHG RII IURP WKHKXOODQG WWUWG VZ LP P LQJ GRZ QZ DUG LQ WKHGLUHFWRQ RI WKHEHDWW

) LOR Z DV WKHUHZ LWK P H ULJKWE\ P \ VLGH

7 KHIILUWWKLQJ Z H¶G KDYH WR GR Z DV JHWRXUHOYHVLQ D SRVLWRQ WR EORFN WKHKRUQ

,WZ DVQ¶W WRLQJ WR EHKDUG 7 KHZ KDOHQRWFHG XV DQG OHYHOHG LW KRUQ ,WZ DV FKDUJLQJ WWDLJKWDWKV QRZ

<HV . HHS RQ FRP LQJ WWDLJKWDWP H? \ RX GXP E Z KDOH

$ WWKDWP RP HQW0 RWR\ DVX) LOR DQG, Z HUHWKHRQ OLYLQJ WKLQJV DURXQG WKHZ KDOH $ OOWKHRWKHUP RQWWUV KDG OHWWKHDUHD

&RP HRQ

, UHDGLHG P \ VHO DQG WKHQ LWZ DV RQ P H 7 KHKRUQ Z DV VOFLQJ WKURXJK WKHZ DWU WKUHDWQLQJ WR LP SDOHP H

, IHOWKHKRUQ VOOP LQWR P HZ LWK DWKXQGHULQJ FUDVK EXWP \ GHHQVHVZ HUHWWRQJ HQRXJK WR Z LWKVWDQG WKHDWWDFN

%XW GLGQ¶WKDYHDQ Z KHUHWR EUDFHP \ IHHWWR, Z DVQ¶WDEOHWR WWS WKHZ KDOHIURP DGYDQFLQJ

7 KHZ KDOHNHSWSXVKLQJ WRZ DUGVWKHVXUDFH DQG, IHOWP \ IHHWKLW WKHXQGHUVLGHRI WKHVKLS¶VKXOO

, FRXOOQ¶WGR P XFK HOH

%XWWHUIOLHV &RPSDUH &RQWUDVW &RPPXQLFDWLRQ &RPPXQLFDWLRQ &RPPXQLFDWLRQ

, ILOHG P \ OXQJV DQG GRYH DJDLQ 7KHZ KDOHZ DVZ ULJJOQJ DQG ZULWKLQJ WKURXJK WKHZ DWUU , WFRXOGQ¶W HWDVKRUQ IUHH

7KHUHZ DVQRWKLQJ HOVH, FRXOG GR

7KHNHZ HOOQNHEXP SVDFURVVLWVERG\ ZHUHVHQGLQJ RXWP DJLF VSHOOVOHWDQG ULJKWEXWWKH\ ZHUHQ¶WKXUWLQJ P HDWDOO

³6KRRWLQJ 6WDU6SHDU / LJKWQLQJ 6SHDU´

7KHZ KDOHZ DVRQ WKHVXUDFHRI WKHRFHDQ QRZ 0 RWR\ DVX FOP EHG RQWR LWVEDFN DQG XVHG VNLOODI WUVNLOO

³7DNHWKDW+ \ D +\ D´

) LOR Z DVGRLQJ WKHVDP HWKLQJ 1 RZ WKDWWKHKDG D SODFHWR WDQG VKHZ DVILQDOO GRLQJ VRP HUHDOGDP DJH + HUVKDUS FOZ VZ HUH VKUHGGLQJ WKHP RQWMU¶VEDFN

5 DSKWDOD JRWD OBFN RQ WKHP RQWMUZ LWK KHUEDOLWD

,WXNLZ DVDOHDG\ VKRRWLQJ DWLW5 DSKWDOD¶VEDOLWDZ DVKXJH VR, Z DVKRSLQJ WKDWWKDG VRP HVHURXVDWDFN SRZ HU

(YHUI RQHZ DVSXP P HOQJ WKHP RQWMU DQG WKHZ DWMUDURXQG LW Z DVVXUQLQJ D GHHS UHG

7KHUHZ DVD UKVK RI Z LQG Z KHQ 5 DSKWDOD OBRVHG WKHEDOLWD¶V DUURZ ,WFRQQHFWG Z LWK WKHP RQWMUDQG WKHDLUZ DVILOHG Z LWK WKH VRXQG RI D VXFFHVI XOOWDFN

+ XK" : DV5 DSKWDOD¶V WKHP RWWHIHFWYHDWDFN \ HW+ DG Z HZ RQ'

³6KLHOG. LGGR ' RQ¶WP RYH´

³: KDW´

/ ¶$ UF UHDGLHG KLVVA\ WKHDQG MXP SHG LQWR WKHZ DWMU

³) OLQJ &LUFOH´

$ GLVF RI OJKWFDP HIURP KLVZ HDSRQ DQG VOFHG LQWR WKHZ KDOH

« "

³: KD ´

$ P DVLYHVSUD\ RI EORRG VKRWLQVR WKHDLUDQG UDLQHG GRZ Q RQ XV
7KHZ KDOHV WDLOKDG EHHQ VSOLWLQ WZ R

³ " ´

7KHLQWMUGLP HQVLRQDOZ KDOHVFUHDP HG LQ DJRQ\

³&DQ WOHWKLP KDYHDOOWKHIXQ´

)LOR VKRXWG DQG VKHUHDUHG EDFN WR GHOYHUDGHFLVLYHNLFN WR WKH
P RQVWMU

7KHUHZ DVDQRWKHUVSUD\ RI EORRG DQG WKHZ KDOHV OHWOSSHUZ HQ\
IOLQJ + HUDWDFN Z DVUHDOO VRP HWKLQJ

%XWKDG/ ¶$ UF IXVWGRQHLQ RQHKLWZ KDWKDG WDNHQ) LOR WKLVZ KROH
WP HWR DFFRP SOLVK"

7KHZ KDOHVWDUWG WR WZ LWK

³7LP HWR ILQLVK LW,¶P JRLQJ LQ´

³<HV´

/ ¶$ UF OXRNHG WR 7KHUHVH

³6KLQLQJ WRQH 7KXQGHUUDLQ´

³&RP ER VNLOO 7KXQGHUUDLQ IOLQJ FLUFOH´

7KHUHVH¶VP DJLF OJKWQLQJ WWXFN/ ¶$ UF¶VVF\ WKH DQGLVWHHP HG WR
FKDUJHLWZ LWK HQHUJ\ 5DLVLQJ WKHFKDUJHG ZHDSRQ KHVKRWD FLUFOHR
OJKWDWWKHZ KDOH) LOR IOSSHG KHUZ LQJV DQG DWDFNHG DWWKHVDP H
WP H

³6SLUDOWWLNH´

7KHUDWDFNVKLWDWQHDUO WKHVDP HWP H

7KHZ KDOHZ DV\VSOLWOQVR VZ R SLHFHV

³ ´

,WJDYHDILQDOLHQVWFUHDP DQG VKHQ GLHG

³: HOVKDWDERXWGRHV LWHK"´

/ ¶$ UF Z DV VWDQGLQJ RQ VKHFRUSVHR VKHZ KDOH SOHDVHG Z LVK KLP VHO

³<RX JX\ VVXUHDUHSRZ HUXO´

+ RQHVWO VKH\ Z HUHEHWWUILJKWUV VKDQ0 RVR\ DVX Z DV + RZ VWURQJ Z HUHVKH\"

6RP HWKLQJ Z DV VWDQJH + DG VKH\ EHHQ VKDWSRZ HUXOZ KHQ Z H Z HUHDOOILJKWQJ VRJHWKHUDIHZ GD\ VDJR'

,¶G VKRXJKVWVKH\ Z HUHVWURQJ DVVKHWP H EXW¶G RQO VKRXJKVWVKH\ Z HUHVWURQJ IRUDGYHQXUHUV

0 RVR\ DVX Z DV DV FRQIXVHG DV, Z DV

³, WWHG UHDOKDUG´ FKLUSHG) LOR

³<HDK \ RX GLG´

³0 U 1 DRI XP L´

5 DSKWDOD Z DV Z DYLQJ DWP HI URP VKHGHFN

³([FHOHQW1 RZ Z HIXVWQHHG VR DWDFN VKHUUWDQGHQG VKLVVKLQJ´

, P RVRQHG VR VKHTXHHQ VR VKDVVKHZ RXOG FRP P DQG VKHVKLSVVR GHSDUWRUVKHUUW

%XW KHDUG DFDQJ RI P HWDORQ P HWDO DQG, IHDVH\ HVRQ P H , VXUQHG DURXQG

, WZ DV// ¶$ UF + HKHOG KLV VA\ VWKHRXWWRZ DUGVP HDQG Z DV JULQQLQJ DWP HVX\VSLFLRX\V0

&KDSWHU7Z HOYH
/ ¶&UF %HUJ

7KHUHVHP DJLFDOO IORDWG RYHUDQG VWRRG QH[WWR KLP

³: KDW¶V WKLV DERXW´

, JOOUHG DVWKH P

³2 K P DQ , UHDOO GLGQ¶W WKLQN WKDW RX Z HUH WKH 6KLHOG + HUR NLGGR´

³, WROG \ RX VR P DQ\ WLP HV´

³<RX¶UH ULJKW\ RX GLG %XW, ILJXUHG \ RX VKRXOOQ¶W WXGJH D ERRN E\ LWV FRYHU \ RX NQRZ " . LGGR 2 UVKRXOG, FDOO\ RX 1 DRI XP L"´

³: KDWWYHU\ RX Z DQW: KDWDUH \ RX XS WR"´

³+ XK" 2 K , Z DQW\ RX WR NQRZ WKDW, GRQ¶W KDYH DQ\ WKLQJ DJDLQW \ RX SHUVRQDOO´

³7KDW¶V ULJKW, GRQ¶W H LWKHU , ¶P YHU\ VRUU\ WKDW WKLQJV QH HG WR EH WKLV Z D\ EXW ´

, Z DV JHWWLQJ DUHDOO EDG I HHOQJ DERXW WKLV

%XW, ¶G KDUERUHG GRXEW DERXW WKDW JDQW\ WKHRI KLV IRUD Z KLOH 1 RZ , WKLQN, Z DV ILQDOO JHWWLQJ P \ DQVZ HU

³: HKDYH WR GR LW RUWKH JRRG RI RXUZ RUOG <RX¶YH JRW WR GLH´

+ HP RYHG VR I DWWWZ DV XQEHOHYDEOH %HRUH, FRXOG HYHQ VHHZ KDW Z DV KDSSHQLQJ KLV VF\ WKHZ DV VOFLQJ WKURXJK WKH DLU

: LWKRXVWWKLQNLQJ , UHDFWHG , JXHVVHG Z KHUH WKH VF\ WKHZ RXOG OODQG DQG UHDGLHG P \ VKLHOG WR EORFN LW

³+ HK <RX¶UH SUHWW TXLFN NLGGR´

³: KDWDUH \RX GRLQJ" ´

µ KDWDUH \RX GRLQJ WR P \ P DVWHU´

) LQR NXP SHG XS DQG UDQ WR DWDFN WKHP EXW, KHOG RXWD KDQG WR WRS KHU

, GRQ¶W NQRZ Z K\ , WRSSHG KHU , IHOWDNHLL VKHP DGHD OLWWOH P LWDNH VKHZ RXOG¶W JHWRXWR LWDOYH

³, DOJHDG\ WRO G\ RX´

$ OOKH¶G VDLG Z DV WKDW, KDG WR GLHIRUWKHJRRG RI WKHZ RUOG : KDW Z DV WKDWXSSRVHG WR P HDQ'´

³: HP XWWKRO G WKLV DGYHQWXUH DFFRXQWDE OHIRUDLVLQJ DUP V DJDLQWW U ,Z DWDQL WKH6KLHOG+ HUR (YHU\RQH 3UHSDUHIRU FHUHP RQLDOP DJLF FDWWQJ´

7KH\ KDG DOJHDG\ WDUWG WKH VSHOO DQG WKH\ VHQWWWQ/ ¶$ UP¶V GLUHFWRQ

,I WKHLUP DJLF Z HUHDV SRZ HUXOD VLWDRRNHG Z H¶G DOOJHWFDXJKWKS LQ LW

, OORNHG WR WKH TXHHQ DQG VKHFDXJKWP \ JD] H

, XQGHUWRRG 6KHNQHZ WKDWZ HFRXOG VXUYLYH WKHEDWW

³6KRRWQJ WDUVKLHOG 0 RWR\ DVX JHWRYHUKHUH´

, TXLFNO LQYLWG KLP WR WKHSDUW

6XUSULVLJO KHXQGHUWRRG Z KDWZ DVKDSSHQLQJ DQG LP P HGLDWO

DFFHSWHG 7KHQ KHUDQ LQWR WKH UDQJHRI P\ VNLOO

³7KLV GRHVQ¶W EH RN JRRG´

7KHUH VHUDLVHG KHUDUP VDQG KHUWHZ HQ\VSDUNOHG 6KHZ DVFDWWQJ D VSHOO

: KDW 7KHZ LQG UDLVHG XS YHU\ SRZ HUXOO DQG EHJDQ WR VZ LLO DURXQG XV

³$ OOHQFRP SDWLQJ SRZ HUR WKH WHZ HO KHDUP \ SOHD DQG VKRZ \RXUVHO 0 \ QDP HLV 7KHUHVH $ OH[DQGHUWH , DP \RXUIUHQG / HQG P H WKH SRZ HUWR GHVWR\ WKHP ´

³&HUHP RQLDOP DJLF IXGJP HQW

7KHUHVH IILQLVKHG KHUVSHOOD P RP HQWEH RUH WKH TXHHQ

7KHQ VKHUHP RYHG KHUWDUD DQG WKHUHZ DV DQRWKHUWHZ HOVHWLQWR WKH FHQWUR RI KHUIRUHKHDG

³6KLQLQJ WRQH 6KRRWLQJ WDUUDLQ RI ILUH´

0 DJLF IOD P HVUDLQHG IUR P WKH VN\ %XWQR LWZ DVQ¶W QNHUDLQ (DFK RQHZ DVD KXJHEDOORI ILUH

³$$$$$$$$+ + + + + + ´

³. <$$$$$$$$$$$$$ ´

6RP HWKLQJ OLNHD P HWRUFD P HVKRRWLQJ IUR P WKH VN\ DQG VKRW VWDLJKWWKURXJK D VKLS VLQNLQJ LW

³5 DSKWDOD´

³,¶P ILQH´

5 DSKWDOD WKH TXHHQ ,WXNL DQG KLV SDUW DOOWXP SHG IUR P WKH VLQNLQJ VKLS

' DP P LW7KHIRUFHRI WKHVLQNLQJ VKLS Z DVIRUP LQJ D YRUWH[,WZ DV SXOOLQJ SHRSOHLQWR LW

7KH TXHHQ WXUHG WR VDYH WKH P E\ WDP LQJ XS Z LWK RWKHUSHRSOH LQ D VP DOOERDWDQG FDWWLQJ P DJLF Z LWK WKH P WR FDOP WKH YRUWH[

7KH Z KROH VLXDWRQ KDG P RYHG LQ / ¶$ UP¶V IDYRUDQG 7KHUHVHKDG RQO FDWWD VLQJOH\SHOO

,¶G VHHQ D OR WR GLIIHUHQWWLQGVRI GHP L KXP DQ DQG FUHDXUHV VLQFH, DUULYHG LQ WKLVZ RUOG EXW¶G QHYHUVHQ DQ\ WKLQJ OLNH7KHUHVH

6KHP XWWKDYHEHQ VRP HWKLQJ HOVHHQWLUHO

³' DP Q´

³5 HQ ,I \ RX GRQ¶WWXP S RII WKDWWKLS \ RX¶UH JRLQJ WR GLH´

5 HQ OR RNHG Z RUUHG EXWKHXQGHUWRRG WKDWKLVWDP P DWWZ DV ULJKW&V KHWXP SHG LQWR WKHZ DWU

+ HUHDOO Z DVQ¶WP XFK KHOS Z DVKH'

³7KHUHVH´

³, NQRZ , WXWWKDG WR NHHS WKHP DZ D\ ´

³$ OOHQFRP SDWLQJ SRZ HUR WKHWHZ HO KHDUP \ SOHD DQG VKRZ \ RXUHO 0 \ QDP HLV7KHUHVH$ OH[DQGHUWW , DP \RXUIUHQG 3URWWFW WKHP IURP WKHIDOOQJ IOP HV´

³6KLQLQJ WRQHV VLOHQWRFHDQ´

+ XK" : KHQ7KHUHVHIILQLVKHG KHUVSHOWKHYRUWW[YDQLVKHG FRP SOHWWO 7KHTXHHQ Z DV WDULQJ DW ¶$ UF FRP SOHWWO EDIIOHG

³, GRQ¶WZ DQWDQ\ XQQHFHVDU GHDWKV´

³%XW RX Z DQWWR NLOOP H' : KDWWLQG RI OR JLF LV WKDW´

³,WV QRWWKDWZ H: $1 7 WR NLOO\ RX %XWZ HKDYH WR GR Z KDWZ HKDY WR GR² , GRQ¶WZ DQWDQ\ RQH HOVH WR JHWLQYROYHG´

³7KHQ Z K\ DUH\ RX WUL LQJ WR NLOOP H' ´

³, JXHVVZ HRZ H\ RX VWDWP XFK %XW, DOOHDG\ VRRG\ RX Z HKDYHVR GR LVVR VDYHRXUZ RUG´

³: KDWGRHV VWDWP HDQ' ,VQ¶W7 + ,6 \ RXUZ RUG' + RZ GRHV LVWKHS DQ\ RQHVR NLOOD KHUR LQ VWHP LGGOHRI DZ DYH' ´

³2 K P DQ \ RX GRQ WHYHQ NQRZ VWDW´

³/ ¶$ UF LVQ¶VR JRRG DWH[SODLQLQJ VWLQJV´

³6KXWXS 7KHUHVH) LQH ,¶OOWOO RX 1 DRI XP L 2 XUZ RUG LVVXVV Z KDWVVRXQGVOOHI DQRVWHUZ RUG´

³ ´

: KDWZ DVKHVDOOLQJ DERXW

&RXOG LVUHDOO EHZ KDVVRXQGHG OOHI'

,VWHHP HG OOHLVZ DVVRR P XFK ,WFRXOOQ¶WEHVXH? DQG\ HV

' XULQJ VWHOOVZ DYH Z H¶G P HWDQ HQHP \ QDP HG* OOVV

,I Z KDV ¶$ UF Z DVVD\ LQJ Z DVVXH VWHQ Z HUHKHDQG* OOVVIURP VWH VDP HSOOFH' : KHUHVWH\ VWHVDP HHQHP \"

³,VV¶VXVOOHHVWHJLLOOVDLG 7KHUHDUHVRQVRI IDHKHURHVRXVVWHUH SUHWQGLQJ VR EH\ RX (YHU RQHZ KR FDOOVVWHP VHOYHVDKHUR LVOLQJ ,\ VRRN DOR VRI VP HVR ILQG\ RX 1 DRI XP L´

³: KDV´

³: KDVDUH\ RX VD\ LQJ" ´

³<HDK : HDUHKHURHV´

7KHRVWHUKHURHVVXP SHG VR VWHLUIHHV

³2 K" $ UH\ RX VWUHHSUHWQGLQJ VR EHKHURHVVR' + D * LYHP HD EUHDN´

/ ¶$ UF OR RNHG DVVWKHRVWHUVWUHHKHURHVDQG EURNHRXVLQVR VLQFHUH

CDXJKVMU

³<RX P XVWEHWRNLQJ <RX WKUHHDUHVR: ($. ,I \RX¶UH JRLQJ WR SUHWHQG WR EH KHURHV \RX¶OO KDYH WR EH ZD\ WWRQJHUWKDQ WKDW¶ CDNH 1 DRI XP LKHUH´

³: KDW´

³<RX Z DQWWR WW P H' ´

³0 RWR\ DVX Z DLW'

%XW0 RWR\ DVX LJQRUHG P HDQG UDQ DW ¶$ UF KLV\SHDUUHDGLHG

³, DOHDG\ WRO G\ RX Z HGRQ¶W Z DQWWR NLOODQ\ RQHZ HGRQ¶WKDYH WR : HRQ0 QHHG WR NLOOWKHKHUR´

/ ¶$ UF Z DYHG KLV\VF\ WKH

³) LLWWRUP Z LQG\ CDFH´

+ HKDG RQ0 ICFNHG KLVZ ULWWEXWD P DWLYHWRUQDGR DSSHDUHG DQG EOHZ 0 RWR\ DVX DZ D\

³$ + + + + + + + ´

0 RWR\ DVX ICHZ WKURXJK WKHDLUCNHD UDJGRCDQG\SCDVKHG LQWR WKH RFHDQ Z KHUHKHICRDWG IDFH XS

+ H¶G GH HDWG 0 RWR\ DVX Z LWK D\LQJCHKLV'

³* XHVV WKH\ WWCKDYHVRP HILJKWLQ WKHP "´

³$ SSDUHQW ,W¶V DZ DWWRI WP H EXW, JXHVV Z HQHHG WR JHWWLG RI WKHP WRR´

³, VXSSRVHVR´

/ ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHVHUHDGLHG WKHP VHOYHV IRUEDWWH WKHQ UXVKHG WR DWWDFN

³6KLQLQJ WRQHV H[SORVLYHWKXQGHUUDLQ´

- XVWDLQHGDVWXPH DERXWRI OLJKWQLQJ VWUXFN / ¶$ UF¶V VF\ WKH FKDUJLQJ LW

³&RP ER VNLOO OLJKWQLQJ ILUHZ RUN´

+ H\SXQ WKH VF\ WKH EHWZ HHQ KLV KDQGV/ IRUP LQJ D TXLFN URWDWLQJ GLVN ,QQXP HUDEOHEHDP VRI OLJKWWKRRWURP LW/ WKH\ VKRWURP LWDQG VKRWLJKWWKURXJK WKH SHRSOH WKDWZ HUH DURXQG WKH VLQNLQJ VKLS

, XVHG VKRRWLQJ WDUJVKLHOG DQG UDQ IRUZ DUG WR SURWHFW WKH EDFN OQH

5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR VWRRG EHKLQG P H Z LWKLQ WKH UDQJHRI WKH SURWHFWLYH EDUULHU

³: KDW Z KDWWKH ´

³+ RZ KRZ FRXOG WKH\ "´

/ XFNLO WKHTXHHQ DQG KHULP P HGLDWH VROLHUV KDG EHHQ DEOH WR P DNH LWLQWR WKH UDQJHRI P \ VNLOO VR WKH\ Z HUH VDI H %XWWKHRWKHU KHURHV DQG QHDU DOOWKHRWKHUDGYHQXUHUV DQG VDLORUV KDG EHHQ VKR WWDLJKWWKURXJK E\ WKHEHDP VRI OLJKW

³' DP Q ´

7 KH DFXXDOOWDWDFN Z DVQ¶WWRR SRZ HUXO EXWWKH UDQJHZ DV LQFUHGLEOH

, GLGQ¶WWNQRZ Z KR / ¶$ UF Z DV EXWKLV DWDFNVZ HUH VRP HWKLQJ VHUURXVWR FRQWQG Z LWK : H¶G KDYH WR EH RQ RXUWRHV/

³, WWLHG WR P DNH VXUH WKDWZ RXOGQ¶WWNLO\ RX DOO, I \ RX LQWUHUHLQ P \ EDWWOHZ LWK 1 DRI XP L , Z RQ¶WKROG EDFN QH[WWLP H´

, WXUQHG WR VHH WKH GDP DJH 0 RWWRI WKH SHRSOH RRNHG OLNH WKH\ Z HUH SDUDO\] HG / XFNLO WKH\ KDG EHHQ LQ ERDW/ VR WKH\ GLGQ¶WWHP WR EH GURZ QLQJ

³6XFK SRZ HU : KR DUH WKH\ "´

7KHTXHHQEHJDQVRFKDQWDVSHOO

³:DLWDVHFRQG TXHHQ ,IVKDWVSHOOLVQ¶WVRZHUXCHQRXJK VRNLOOXV
\RX¶GEHWWUQRWKVHLW,WORRNVOLNHWKH\DUHRQOLQWUHXWGLQP H´

³7KDW¶VWKH1DRIXP L, NQRZ $TXLFNWKLQNHU´

³+RZ FXW\ RX WKLQN\RX NQRZ PHDIWUQOD DIHZ GD\V"´

³6SHQGLQJ ELWRI WLP HZLWK DSHUVRQLVHQRXJK VRJHWWKHJLWWRI KLV
SHUVRQDOLW´

/¶$UF Z DVORRNLQJ FRQILGHQW+HSRLQWGDWP H

³<RX P XWKDYHDUHDVRQIRUWWDOOQJ LWP VIURP WKHGHHDWG
1DRIXP L <RX DUHQ¶WWKHWSHVRFRP P LWDQHYLOCFWRUQRUHDVRQ´

³)LQDOO VRP HRQHZKRUHDOO XQGHUWDQGVZKDW\RX UHONH 0U
1DRIXP L´

³'RQWWD\ WKDW<RX UHEXP P LQJ P HRXW"

7KH\ ZHUHQ¶WZURQJ 7KH\ ZHUHQ¶WZURQJ EXW

³'PQ 7KH\ EHWD\HGP\ WXWW"

,KDWWEHWD\DO%XWWKLQNLQJ EDFNRQLW, JXHVVWKH\¶GQHYHU
SURPLVHGP HDQ\WKLQJ

7KH\¶GUHWFWGP\ RIIHUVRWWFNWRJHWKHU, JXHVVZHZHUHHQHP LH\
WKDWKDGDFFLGHQWW EHFRP HIUHQGV

+D: KDWDNRNH

³7KHIOOP HVKDYHQHDU GLHGRXW5DSKWDOD)LOR ZHNQRZ WKHWH
WZR EXWZHKDYHWRWDNHWKHP RXW"

³,W¶EHWRXJK EXWGHW¶VGRLW0U 1DRIXP L´

³8PP ,IWKH\ ZDQWWRILJKWWKHQ,¶OWKRZ WKHP ZKDW FDQ
GR´

³,WW¶V DI LJKWRX VWDQNHDQ\ RWKHUILJKW´

³- XVWDQRWKHUILJKW 6R\RX Z DQWWR SOD\ LWDLU¨ , SUHHUWR WKLQN RI LWDV VWDJJ\´

³7KDWW¶V NXVWDQNH\RX 1DRI XP L &RP HDWP HWKHQ , FDP HWR WKLV Z RUOG WR WDNH\RXUOLH´

³6KLQLQJ WRQHV H[SORVLYHOJKWQLQJ UDLQ´

-XVWDQNHZ KHQ WKH\ KDG GH HDWG WKHLQWU GLP HQVLRQDOZ KDOH 7KHUHVH¶V P DJLF WWXFN/ ¶$ UF¶V VF\ WKH

+HSLYRWG WKHQ VZ XQJ DWXV

³&RP ER VNLOO (OHFWUF JUHDWFLUFOH´

, DVXP HG WKDWWKH VNLOOZ RXOG EUHDN WKURXJK P\ VKRRWQJ WDU EDUUHU VR, KHOG XS P\ VKLHOG WR EORFN WKH DWWDFN

, Z DVULJKW7KHEDUUHUVKDWWUHG Z LWK DGHDHQLQJ FUDFN DQG / ¶$ UF¶V VL]] OQJ VNLOOEURNHULJKWWKURXJK LWI OLQJ WWDLJKWRUP H

³+ $$$$$$ ´

7KHFUDFNOQJ FLUFOHRI OJKWWODP P HGLQVRVRP \ VKLHOG DQG VHQW VSDUNVIOLQJ LQ DOOGLUHFWRQV

7KHVKLHOG Z DV VWURQJ HQRXJK VR VWRS LWEXWL WKH VNLOOKDG KLWDWD EDG DQJOH WKHUHZ RXOG KDYH EHHQ UHDOWRXEOHVR GHDOZ LWK

³+ H\ KH\ <RX Z HUH DEOHVR VWRS P \ HOHFWULF FLUFOH? SUHWW JRRG ´

, KDG WKH 6RXO(DWU6KLHOG HTXLSSHG DQG LW FRXOWU HIHFWVRXO HDWDFWYDWG VDSSLQJ / ¶$ UF RI VWHQJWK

³: KDW: KDW¶VWKDW' RHVQ¶WKXUWP XFK ´

%XWKHZ DVVKRFNHG DQG WKURZ Q RII JXDUG ,WZ DVOLNHKHFRXOGQ¶W ILJXUHRXWZ KDWNLQG RI DWWDFN KHZ DVGHDOQJ Z LWK

6RXOHDWZ DVD FRXQWUDWWDFN WKDWDFWYDWG Z KHQHYHU, VXFFHVVI XOO EORFNHG DQ HQHP \ ¶V DWWDFN

7KHVKLHOG LWHOP RYHG DQG LWWRRO HWKHHQHP \ ¶VP DJLF SRZ HU

,I WKHHQHP \ Z DVDKHUR , Z RQGHUHG LI LWZ RXOG GHFUHDVHWKHLU63

,WGLGQ¶WGHDOQ\ SK\ VLFDOGDP DJHGLUHFW EXWWGLG LWLQ DQ LQGLUHFWZ D\

,I WKHHQHP \ Z DVJRRG Z LWK P DJLF WKHQ WKH\ Z RXOG ILQG WKHLU VSHOOVHVVDQG HVVHI IHFWLYH

³+ HK \ RX¶OOKDYHVR GR EHWWUWKDQ WKDW´

³, ILJXUHG DVP XFK <RX GLGQ¶WHYHQ IOQFK 7KHUHVH´

³6KLQLQJ WRQHV NDUP DILUH´

7KHUHVHFDWWD VSHOODQG VHQWWW OLQJ DWP H 7KHVSHOOP DGH VRP HWKLQJ ONHDJLDQWZ DYHRI OYD DQG LWZ DVUKVKLQJ VWDLJKWDWP H

, Z DVQ¶WWXUHLL , Z DVJRLQJ VR EHDEOH VR Z LWK VWDQGLW

³<RX EHWWUQRW RUJHWDERXWXV´

³2 UP HHHH´

5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR MXP SHGIRUZ DUGIURP WKHEDFNOQHDQG ERWK VWDUWHGIXUURXVO DWWDFNLQJ / ¶$ UF

³+ D´

/ ¶$ UF EDFN WWSSHGDZ D\ IURP WKHLUDWWDFNV 7KH\ Z HUHZ LWKLQ LQFKHVRI FRQQHFWLQJ

7KH\ NHSWXS WKHEDUUDJH 6RP HWLP HVKHGRGJHG VRP HWLP HVKH EORFNHG DQG VRP HWLP HVKHSDUUHG WKHLUZ HDSRQVDZ D\

: HUHWKH\ WWDHJUDSKLQJ WKHLUP RYHVWKDWP XFK"

7KHUHVHFRQWLQXHG VR FDWWP DJLF VSHOOV , XVHG WKHVKLHOG VR FKDUJH IRUZ DUG SXVKLQJ / ¶$ UF EDFN VR WKDW FRXOG EORFN WKHVSHOOV

%XWWKHVHFRQG WKHP DJLF KLWP H LWWSOWDSDUWDQG WXUQHG DZ D\

) RUD VSOWWHFRQG , WKRXJKW FRXOG KHDUD VP DOOYRLFHVD\ LQJ ³,¶P VRUU\´

³: KDWZ DVWKDW´

³, NQRZ <RX GRQ¶WZ DQWWR ILJKWKLP´

7KHUHVHOBRNHG YHU\ VDG 6KHZ DVWDOLQJ VR KHUEUDFHOHW

,WZ DVWKHEUDFHOHW¶G P DGHIRUKHU

³7KHUHVH 8 VHWKDWWSHOORQ KLP´

³<HV , NQRZ´

: KDWZ HUHWKH\ WDONLQJ DERXW 6KHWXUQHG VR FDWWRP HWKLQJ RQ P H

,WZ DV VWDUWLQJ WR RFFXSBQ DQH WKH HQWLUH VWRUBJH : HKDG WR Z LQ WKH ILJKW

%HVLGHV WKH\ Z HUH QW WUBP WKLVZ RUOG DQG WKH\ KDG FRP HKHUH VSHFLLFDOO WR NLOOP H

,I WKDWZ DV WXKH WKHQ WKHUHZ DV QR Z D\ , Z DV JRLQJ WR HVFDSH IURP WKHEDWWH DQG LI WKHUHZ DV QR Z D\ WR HVFDSH WKHQ WKHUHZ HUH SOHQW RI SHRSOH WKHUH WKDW, KDG WR SURWHFW/ ¶$ UF DQG 7 KHUHVH VDLG WKDWWKH\ GLGQ¶WZ DQWWR KXUWDQ\ RQH HOVH EXWWKHUHZ DV QR Z D\ IRUWKHP WR HVFDSH

³5 DSKWDOD) LOR ,¶P JRLQJ WR RSHQ KLP XS WR DWWDFN² \RX WZR UXVK LQ Z KHQ \RX VHHD FKDQFH´

³<HV´

³2 NDY´

, WXUQHG P \ JD] HEDFN WR/ ¶$ UF , Z DV JRLQJ WR KDYH WR ILQG VRP H Z D\ WR WUS KLP XS

³$ LUWWLNH VKLHOG 6HFRQG VKLHOG´

, VXP P RQHG WZ R VKLHOGV RQH DWKLV EDFN DQG RQH DWKLV WRP DFK² , Z DV KRSLQJ WR UHWWLFWKLV P RYHP HQW

7 KHQ RUP DOZ D\ WR XVH WKH VNLOOZ DV WR VXP P RQ D VKLHOG WR EORFN DQ HQHP \¶V DWWDFN² WKHQ \RX FRXOG XVH FKDQJH VKLHOG WR VZ LWFK WR D VKLHOG Z LWK D FRXQWHUDWWDFN DELOLW WR GHDOWRP HGDP DJH

%XWZ KHQ \RX Z HUH ILJKWLQJ DJDLQWW D SHUVRQ RUR WKHUHQHP LHV WKD FRXOG P RYH TXLFNO WKHUHZ DV DQRWKHUZ D\ WR XVH WKH VNLOO $QG WKDW Z DV WR VXP P RQ WKH VKLHOGV LQ VXFK D Z D\ DV WR OP LWWKH HQHP \¶V P RYHP HQW

0 \ WWDWWJ\ Z DV WR WKLQN DERXWKRZ KHP LJKWWW WR GRGJH DQ DWWDFN ,¶G VHHQ KLP EDFN WWS VR, VXP P RQHG D VKLHOG EHKLQG KLP WR SUHYHQWDQ\ UHWWHDW

,I KH WWLHG WR NXP S EDFN KH¶G KLWWKDWWKLHOG EXWZ KDWL WKHUHZ DV

DQRWKHUVKLHOGLQIURQWRI KLP WR EORFNKLP P RYLQJ IRUZ DUG'

7KDWZ DVP \ SODQ

³+ XK"´

/ ¶$ UF WLHG WR GRGJH5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR¶V DWDFNV EXWZ KHQ KHWLH
WR P RYHD FODQJLQJ VRXQG LQGLFDWHG KHZ RXOG QRWEHDEOHWR

³1 RZ ´

³+ \ DDDDDD´

³7DNHWKDW

5 DSKWDOD VOFHG Z LWK KHUVZ RUG IURP WKHULJKW) LOR VZ LSHG Z LWK
KHUFODZ VIURP WKHOHIW

³) ORDWQJ VF\ WKH´

/ ¶$ UF¶V HP SW KDQG Z DVVXGGHQO ILOOHG Z LWK DQRWKHUVF\ WKH D
P \ WWULRXVRQHWKDWWHP HG WR IORDW+ HXVHG WKHEODGHWR EORFN
5 DSKWDOD¶V DWDFN DQG WKHQ SXVKHG) LOR EDFN XVLQJ WKHKDQGOH

³7KDWZ DVFORVH 1 DRXP L , VHHZ KDW\ RX P HDQ DERXWWWDWJL] LQJ
QRZ ,¶G ILJXUHG WKH6KLHOG+ HUR Z RXOOQ¶WKDYHWRR P DQ\ DWDFNVXS
KLVVOHHYH EXW/ JXHVV, EHWWUEHP RUHFDUHXODURQG\ RX´

³: H¶UHQRWGRQH\ HW+ $$$$$´

5 DSKWDOD UHDUHG EDFN IURP WKHEORFNHG DWDFN DQG WDEEEHG
IRUZ DUG DJDLQ

$ VF\ WKHZ DVONHD VSHDU WKHXVHUEORFNHG DWDFNVZ LWK WKHKDQGOH
: KLFK P HDQWWKDWWZ RXOG EHYHU GLIILFXOWWR EORFN D WWDEEELQJ DWDFN

³,¶P QRWGRQHZ LWK KHU´

) LOR IOH[HG KHUDUP VDQG EUDFLQJ KHUIRRWSXVKHG EDFN RQ WKH
VF\ WKHKDQGOHWKDWKDG EORFNHG KHUOOWDWDWDFN

³1 RWWR HDX\ ´

/ ¶$ UF IXP SHG VWDLJKVXS LQVR VKH DLU DQG ERVK 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR¶V DWWDFNV VOSSHG LQVR VKH VSDFH EHWZ HHQ VKH VKLHOGV Z KHUH KH KDG EHHQ VWDQGLQJ

³7 KHUHVH' 6WLOOQRWUHDG\" ´

³, WW UHDG\ ´

7 KHUHVH UDLVHG KHUKDQGV DQG EHJDQ FKDQWLQJ D VSHOO

³$ OOHQFRP SDVWLQJ SRZ HUR VKH IWZ HO KHDUP \ SOHD DQG VKRZ \ RXUVHO 0 \ QDP HLV 7 KHUHVH $ OH[DQGHUWW , DP \ RXUI UHQG ' HVWR\ VKHLUXQVKDNDEOH SURWFWRQ´

³6 KLQLQJ VWRQHV 3 URWFWRQ VKDWWU´

$ ICFNHULQJ OJKWOHZ DWP H , Z RXOOQ¶WOHWWWKLWP H

, IXP SHG VR VKH VLGH VR DYRLG VKH VSHOO, WOHZ SDWP H VKHQ LW VXUQHG DQG NHSWFRP LQJ OINHD JXLGHG P LVWOH

³0 U 1 DRIXP L´

³, ¶P ILQH) RFXVRQ \ RXUDWWFN <RX GRQ¶WKDYH VKH WP H VR Z RUU DERXWP H´

³+ H¶V UJKW%XW1 DRIXP L \ RX UHDOO QHHG VR SD\ DWWQWRQ VR´

³ ´

+ HEORFNHG 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR¶V DWWDFNV

%XW, IHDWDNHVKH\ Z HUHJHWWQJ FORVHUVR EUHDNLQJ VKURXJK ,I VKH\ Z HUHFORVH VKHQ VKHUHZ DV RQHOD WWKLQJ , FRXOG WW

, NHSWGRGJLQJ 7 KHUHVH¶V SHUWWQWWSHOOV, FKDQWG D VSHOORI P \ RZ Q

³7 KDWZ RQ¶WEHHDX / ¶$ UF´

7 KHOJKVWURP KHUVSHOOJUHZ VWRQJHU VKHQ H[SDQGHG VR FRP SOHWWO HQJXOI P H , IHOWWWHHSLQJ LQVR P H

, FRXOGQ¶W JHW DZ D\ IURP LW

, IHOW NHLWZ DV GUDLQLQJ DZ D\ P\ HQHJ\

, TXLFNO RSHQHG DP HQX WR FKHFN P\ WDV 6XUHHQRXJK P\ GHHQVHWDWZ DV EOQNLQJ DV WKHQXP EHJGURSSHG

7KH\ ¶G QRWLFHG KRZ KLJK P\ GHHQVHUDWQJ Z DV DQG WKH\ Z HUH WULQJ WR GHSOHWH LWZ LWK VXSSRUWP DJLF³6RXUFHR DOOSRZ HU , DP WKH 6KLHOG+ HUR +HDUP\ Z RUGV DQG KHHG WKHP 6XSSRUWWKHP ´

³=Z HLW$ XUD´

, KDG WR UHVSRQG Z LWK VXSSRUWP DJLF R P\ RZ Q , FDWDXUD RQ) LGR DQG 5 DSKWDOD UDLVLQJ DOR WKHLUWDW

,WZ DV DIHFWQJ P HWR UDLVLQJ P\ GHHQVHDVLWHOD HIHFWYHO UHQGHULQJ WKHLUP DJLF LQHIHFWYH 1 RWRQO WKDWEXWWZ DV UDLVLQJ DOO P\ RWKHUWDW DWWKHVDP HWP H

³6RUU WR WKO\ RX EXWWKDWWSHOR \RXUZ RQ¶WUHDO Z RUN RQ P H´

³* XHVV\ RX¶UHULJKWNLGGR 7KHUHVH´

³5 DSKWDOD \RX IRFXV\ RXUDWDFNV RQ 7KHUHVH) LGR WWFN Z LWK P H : H¶UHWDNLQJ RXW ¶$ UF´

³2 ND\ ´

³8 QGHUWRRG´

7KLVWP H, Z RXOG KRO KLP GRZ Q GLUHFWO DQG JHW LGR WR XVHKHU EHWDWDWFN RQ KLP

+ H¶G RQO EH DEOHWR WUJHWP H DQG, Z RXOG¶WKDYHWR WU DQG GRGJHKLV DWWFNV

³7KLVLV JRRG 7KDW¶V WDUWQJ WR KXUWD OWDH´

/ ¶$ UF OHWRXWD VLQHUHOD XJK ONHKHZ DV DFWXDO HQWR\ LQJ KLP VHO + HVZ XQJ KLV VF\ WKHDWP H

7KHUHVHZ DVGRGJLQJ 5DSKWDOOD¶V DWWDFNVDQG FDWWQJ DVSHOO: KHQ VKHFRXOGQ WGRGJH KHUEUDFHOHWWOOVKHGDQG DP DJLF EDUUHUDSSHDUHG WR EORFN 5DSKWDOOD¶V VZ RUG

³1 DRXP L DUHQ¶W RX HQRXJ LQJ WKLVWRR'

³, GRQ¶WKDYH WKHWP HWR HQRXJ P\ VHOI´

%XWKHZ DVULJKWQ WKHZ D\ , ZDVJHWWQJ VR ZRUNHG XS E\ WKH EDWOOH WKDW, GLGQ¶WUHDOO KDYHWKHWP HWR UHP HP EHUZ K\ ZHZ HUH ILJKWQJ LQ WKHILUWSOFH

7KDW¶VZ KDWD GLUHFWEDWOOHZ DVOINH ,WZ DVQ¶WDERXWWDQGLQJ EDFN DQG WKLQNLQJ DQG SODQQLQJ DVWDWU\ ² LWZ DVDERXWEHLQJ WKHUHLQ WKH WKLFNRI LWUHFWQJ

/ ¶$UF 7KHJX\ ZDVP\ VWUURXV

, NQHZ KHZ DVP\ HQHP\ EXW, FRXOGQ¶WEULQJ P\ VHOI WR KDWWKLP

' LGLWP HDQ WKDW, ZDVWOOKRGLQJ EDFN'

: DVWKLVWKHZ D\ DFRZ DUG WKRXJKW

, FRXOGQ¶WDXJK DWWKHRWKHUVZ KR WOOWHDWG WKLVZ RUG OINHLWZ D\ DJDP H: HZ HUHQ¶WXSSRVHG WR HQRX\ EDWOOH DQG\ HW

, ZDQWG WR NQRZ , ZDQWG WR NQRZ ZKR ZRXOG ZLQ

+HNHSWFRP LQJ DWP HZ LWK WKHVF\ WKH 6RP HWP HW, GRGJHG DQG VRP HWP HW, EORFNHG LWDQG ZDVVKRZ HUHG ZLWK VSDUNV ,WZ DVDOOYHU P HWP HU] LQJ

, GLGQ¶WKDYHDQ\ ZD\ WR DWWDFNKLP 6R, GLG ZKDW, FRXOG² , JUDEEHG KLVZ UWDQG KHOG KLP EDFN

³) LOR´

³<XS´

) LOR FURVWHG KHUDUP VDQG KHUFOZ VILOHG ZLWK ZLQG 6KHVHQW

VWKHP IOLQJ DW ¶$ UF

³: LQG FODZ ´

³2 K ´

7KHUHZ DV DWDULQJ VRXQG DQG VZ R UHG OQHV DSSHDUHG RQ / ¶$ UF FKHHNDQG DUP V

7KHFXWZ HUHQRWGHHS %XW, VWOOKDG DJULS RQ KLP

³1 RWEDG / HWP HUHSD\ \RX 6SLULWV\ WKH 3URWHFWRQ EUHDN´

+ LV VF\ WKHIOVKHG EULJKWO DQG WKHWS WRXFKHG P \ VKRXOGHU

7KDWZ DV DOO

$QG \HWD VHDULQJ VSLNHRI SDLQ UDQ WKURXJK P \ ERG\ DQG P \ KDQG OHWJR RI KLVZ ULWDOP RWWRQ LWWRZ Q

³' DP Q ´

: KDW´

/ ¶$ UF IXP SHG DZ D\ GRGJLQJ) LOR¶V VHFRQG DWWDFN

³: HOO OR RNVOLNHZ HIRXQG Z KDWZ RUNVDJDLQWWKH6KLHOG + HUR´

³0 U 1 DRIXP L´

5 DSKWDOD VKRXWG P \ QDP H WKRXJK VKHZ DV WWOOOR FNHG LQ EDWWOH Z LWK 7KHUHVH

, Z DV KRODLQJ P \ VKRXOGHUWR NHHS P \ VHOI IURP EOHHGLQJ RXW, QHHGHG WR JHWD KHDOQJ VSHOFDWWDQG IDWW

³<RX¶UH OR RNLQJ DWP HOLNH\ RX GRQ¶WXQGHUWDQG Z KDWWXVW KDSSHQHG´

³1 RWTXLWM´

, FRXOG WKLQN RI DIHZ H[SODQDWRQV

,WFRXOG KDYH EHHQ D GH HQVHLJQRULQJ DWWDFN

* OD VKDG GRQH VRP HWKLQJ VLP LODUZ KHQ Z H¶G IRXJKWGXULQJ WKH OD WZ DYH , WZ DV RQH RI WKH RQO Z D\ VWR KXUWWRP HRQH Z LWK D KLJK GH HQVHUDWQJ

7 KRVH WWSHVRI DWWDFNV GHDOWGDP DJHLLUHVSHFWLYHRI \ RXUGH HQVH UDWQJ

,I , Z DV GHDOQJ Z LWK VRP HWKLQJ OLNH WKDWWKHQ , ¶G KDYH WR JLYH XS WKH RSWRQ RI EORFNLQJ WKH DWWDFN 7 KH RQO Z D\ WR DYRLG LQXUL Z DV WR GRGJH

7 KH RWKHUSRWLELOLW Z DV QRWJRRG DWDOO

³$ GH HQVHUDWQJ DWWDFN´

³%LQJR NLGGR 7 KDWGH HQVHUDWQJ RI \ RXUVLV D ODELOW QRZ HK"´

: KHQ * OD VKDG DWWDFNHG XV , ¶G EHHQ XVLQJ WKH 6KLHOG RI 5 DJH Z KLFK KDG D KLJK GH HQVHUDWQJ DQ\ Z D\ VR LWZ DV KDUG WR ILJXUH RXW Z KDWZ DV JRLQJ RQ

, ¶G RQO EHHQ WRXFKHG E\ WKH WWS RI KLVVF\ WKH EXWKH¶G GHDOWWRP H VHULRXVGDP DJH , I KH¶G KLWP HZ LWK WKH IXOOD WWDFN , Z DVQ¶WJRLQJ WR P DNH LWRXWRI WKLVZ LWK NXWWD VFUDWFK

6KRXOG, VZ LWFK WR D VKLHOG Z LWK D OBZ HUGH HQVHUDWQJ"

,I , GLG WKDW, Z RXOGQ WEH DEOH WR EORFN KLVUHJXOUDWWDFNVWKRXJK 7 KLVZ DVQ¶WD JRRG FKRLFH WR EH IRUFHG LQWR

6WLOO WKHUHZ DV D Z HDNQHVWR GH HQVHLJQRULQJ DWWDFNV

, GLGQ¶WUHOO NQRZ Z KDWWLQG RI Z HDSRQ KHZ DV XVLQJ EXWLW VHHP HG WR EH D OBWOLNH WKH KHUR¶V OHJHQGDU Z HDSRQV² DQG WKH OHJHQGDU Z HDSRQV KDG DWWDFNVWLOOY

,I WKDWDWWDFNZ DV RQH RI WKRVH WKHQ LWZ RXOG KDYH D FRROGRZ Q WP H RULWZ RXOG XVH XS KLV 63

%XW,¶G MXVWKLVWKLP Z LWK VRXCHDVVR KH VKRXOGQ¶WKDYHP XFK 63 OHW

, DVVXP HG KHZ RXOGQ¶WEH DEOHVR XVHKLVQHZ DWDFN YHU P DQ\ WP HV

³<RX P LJKWXVWGHFLGHQRVWR EORFN P \ QH[WDWDFN WKRXJK´

³<HDK WKHUH¶V QR UXOHWKDVXD\ V, FDQ¶WXVGRGJH´

%HLQJ WKH6KLHOG+ HUR GLGQ¶WP HDQ WKDW, KDG WR XVHP \ VKLHOG DOO WKHWP H

,I KHZ DVRQ DWDFNLQJ P H LWP DGHVLQFHWR SURUWI HDYRLGLQJ KL\ DWDFNV

³%XW, P LJKWQRWQHHG WR , WKLQN WKDWGHHQVHLJQRULQJ DWDFN RI \ RXUVKDVDP DWRUZ HDNQHVV´

, Z DVKDO EOXII LQJ WR VHHKRZ KHUHDFWG

, GLGQ¶WNQRZ LI KHZ DVJRLQJ WR DQVZ HUP HKRQHWO EXW, WOLHG WR WKLQN RI DZ D\ DURXQG WKHDWDFN UHJDUGOHVV

³,WZ RQ¶WEH HIHFWLYHDJDLQWP \ LQGLUHFWGHHQVHVNLOOY OINHDLU WWLNHVKLHOG DQG VHFRQG VKLHOG´

,WZ RXOG SUREDEO EUHDN WKURXJK WKHVNLOOWKRXJK

%XWWKDWZ DVILQH DVORQJ DVLWGLGQ¶WKLWP HGLUHFWO 6R, WWOOKDG D Z D\ WR EORFN WKDWDWDFN

,I KHZ DVDEOHWR XVHWKHVNLOOTXLFNO WP HDI WMUWP H WKHQ,¶G KDYH WR GHHQG DJDLQWWWZ LWK D VKLHOG WKDWKDG DORZ HUGHHQVHUDWQJ

7KH&KLP HUD9LSHU6KLHOG KDG DFRXQWMUDWDFN WKDWZ RXOG SRLVRQ WKHHQHP \² WKDWP LJKWZ RUN RXWZ HOO

³&RUUHFW,WRQO Z RUNVLI , FDQ KLW RX GLUHFWO´

³<RX GRQ¶WKDYHWR WMOOP HWKHUHWW´

+ HGLGQ¶WKDYHVRJLYHDZDV KLVSODQ 7KDWZDVVXLFLGDO

, GLGQ¶WQHHGKLP VRGRDQ\WKLQJ ONHWKDW, NXVWQHHGHG VRWDNHWKH LQLWDWLYHDQG VHHZKDWKDSSHQHG

%HVLGHV , WKRXJKWHG VRNHHS DQH\HRQ5DSKWDOODDQG) LOR) LOR FRQWLQXHG DWWDFNLQJ / ¶$UF EXWKHZDVTXLFNRQKLVIHHWGRGJLQJ DORI KHUDWWDFNVZLWK UHDWLYHHDVH ,I KHXVHG DUDQJHG DWWDFNWKHQ, ZRXOG KDYHVRNXP SLQVRGHHQGWKHRWKHUV

³/ HW¶VJHWEDFNVRLW´

/ ¶$UF VZXQJ KLVVF\WKH 7KHEODGHZDVJORZLQJ

7KDWP HDQWWKDWKHZDVXVLQJ DGHHQVHLJQRULQJ DWWDFN

, WXUQHGRQP\ IHHWDQGGRGJHGLW

³<LNHV´

³1RZ´

)LOR GXFNHGORZ DQGVZXQJ DURXQGEHKLQGKLP KHUFOZVIOWKHG

³+\D´

³$UJK ' DP Q 7KDWZDVDJRRGRQH , GLGQ¶WWKLQN\RX ZHUHJRLQJ VRGRGJHWKDW´

³2IFRXUVH, ZRXOG ULJKW´: K\ VKRXOG, WU VREORFNDOWKHDWWDFNV' 7KHUH¶VRQ)RQHUHDOVRE IRUDVKLHOGHU\RX NQRZ WKDW¶P WDONLQJ DERXW´

, RQ)KDG VRGRRQHWKLQJ² SURWHFW,I WKHVKLHOGZDVWKHSUREOHP WKHQ, NXVWQHHGHG VRGRJHWKHDWWDFN

, ZDVQ¶WWRP HVRUWRI P LQGOHVZDOORUWKHSDUW <RX GLGQ¶WQHHGD SHUVRQVRGRDNRE ONHWKDW

³7KLVLVJHWWLQJ EHWWHUDQGEHWWHU 1DRIXP L , IHHOONH,¶P JHWWLQJ VWURQJHUWKHORQJHU, ILJKWV RX´

³+ D / HYHQQJ XS LQ WKHP LGGOHR DILJKWDUH\ RX" &XWWKHIRNHV <RX¶UH QR KHUR´

3HUKDSV WKLQNLQJ ,¶G IRXQG DZ D\ DURXQG KLVEHWWDWDFN / ¶$ UF VZ LWKHG JHDUV DQG WDUWHG XVLQJ DQRWKHUVNLOO

³) LUWWRUP Z LQG EOGH 6HFRQG IRUP VN\ EOGH´

7Z R VZ LLQJ WRUQDGRHV DSSHDUHG WKHQ WKH\ WXUQHG GRZ QZ DUGV QNH WXQQHOV RI YLRODHQWZ LQG

7KHZ LQG Z DV VR SRZ HUXQ, WKRXJKWWP LJKWEOBZ P HDZ D\ EXW, Z DV DEOHWR WDQG P \ JURXQG

' LG KHWKLQN KHZ DV JRLQJ WR GHHDWP HZ LWK DQRUP DOOWDFN QNH WKDW'

, VZ LWKHG WR WKH&KLP HUD9 LSHU6KLHOG DQG EORFNHG WKHDWDFN

³+ XK" <RX FKDQJHG \RXUVKLHOG"´

³<HDK QRZ GHDOZ LWK WKHFRXQWUDWDFN´

7KHDZ DNHQHG YHUWLRQ RI WKH&KLP HUD9 LSHU6KLHOG KDG DFRXQWU HIHFWFDOHG VQDNHIDQJ OUJH

7KHVFXOSWG VQDNHGHVJQ RI WKHVKLHOG FDP HWR OHDQG ELW ¶$ UF

³+ XK ,WW SRLVRQ´

/ ¶$ UF IXP SHG EDFN IURP WKHDWDFN DQG KHOG KLVKHDG LQ KLVKDQGV UHOQJ IURP WKHSRLVRQ¶VHIHFW

: KLOHKHZ DVWXP EOQJ) LOR JRWLQ DIHZ JRRG DWDFNV WKRXJK QRQHRI WKHP ZHUHWWRQJ HQRXJK WR NQRFN KLP GRZ Q

³0 DWWU ,¶P JRLQJ WR WU DSRZ HUXOOWDFN VR\ RX EHWWUWDQG EDFN´

³* RWLW'

³' DP Q 7KDWZ DVWLFN\´

$ ERWWRH RI P HGLFLQH VKRWRXWRI KLV VF\ VWXH + HFDXJKWWDQG GUDQN LW, WZ DV SUREDEO DQ DQWLGRWW

%XWWKHUH Z DV VRP HWKLQJ HOVH $ QRWKHUERWWOH 6RXOKHDOQJ Z DWMU + H¶G ILJXUHG RXWP \ SODQ

%XWWWZ DV HQRXJK VRR FRQILUP RQH WKLQJ / ¶$ UF KDG 63 VRR GHDOZ LWK

7 UDYHOQJ Z LWK 5 DSKWDOD , ¶G UHDO] HG WKDWQRUP DOSHRSOH GLGQ¶W KDYH DQ\ LGHD Z KDW63 Z DV

) RUP RWWSHRSOH VRXOKHDOQJ Z DWMUGLGQ¶WGR DQ\ WKLQJ P RUH WKDQ KHS WKHP FRQFHQWDWW EXW RUKHUHV LWZ DV VRP HWKLQJ HOVH DOO VRJHWKHU

7 KDWP HDQWWKDW ¶$ UF Z DV D KHUR RU VRP HWKLQJ HOVH URXJKO HTXLYDOHQW

³0 DWWU´

) LQR KDG ILQLVKHG FKDUJLQJ KHUDWWDFN $ OO, KDG VRR GR Z DV JLYHKHU DQ RSSRUXQLW

³5 DSKWDOD´

³<HV´

6KHLP P HGLDWO NQHZ Z KDW, P HDQW6KH WWUWG FDWWQJ D VSHOO , ¶G QHHGHG KHUVR NHHS 7KHUHVHIURP LQWUHUQJ LQ RXUEDWWH EXWWKH WWP HIRUFRQFHUQV OINH WKDWZ DV RYHU

7KHUHVHQRWWFHG WKDW5 DSKWDOD KDG EDFNHG RII KHUDWWDFNV DQG VKH-XVHG WKH RSSRUXQLW VRR LP P HGLDWO WWUWFDWWQJ D VXSSRUWWSHOO

%XW5 DSKWDOD FRXOG VZ LQJ KHUVZ RUG HYHQ DV VKH FKDQWWG

³$ K <RX¶UH YHU\ JRRG´

³, GRQ¶WKDYH DQRWKHURSWRQ , KDYH WR DWWFN DQG FDWWP \ VSHOOYDV WKH VDP HWWP HDJDLQWWWRP HRQH OINH\ RX´

³, DP WKH VRXUFH RI DOOSRZHU + HDUP \ Z RUGV DQG KHHG WKHP + LGH´

³) LLWWKLGLQJ´

³+ LGLQJ 6KLHOG´

2 XUFRP ER VNLOOFRXOG P DNH DQ LQYLVLEOH VKLHOG , VHWWLQJ WR Z KHUH, QHHGHG LW

³&KDQJH VKLHOG 6HFRQG VKLHOG´

³: DWFK LW'

/ ¶$ UF XQDEOH WR VHH Z KHUH WKH VKLHOG Z DV VZ XQJ KLV VF\ WKH LQ D Z LGH DUF

+ HZ DV FRP LQJ DWXV

³: KDW'´

/ ¶$ UF¶V NQHHFDS VDP P HG LQWR WKH LQYLVLEOH VKLHOG

$ QG, KDG FKDQJHG LWWR WKH 7Z R + HDGHG %DDFN' RJ 6KLHOG² Z LWK WKH VSHFLDOH HHFWGRJ ELWW

7KH VKLHOG Z DUSHG LQWR WKH VKDSH RI D GRJ DQG ELWGRZ Q RQ / ¶$ UF² KDUG + HFRXOGQ¶W P RYH

³6SLUDOXWLNH´

) LOR XVHG WKH P RYH VKH¶G GH HDWG WKH LQWU GLP HQVLRQDOZ KDOH Z LWK 6KHZ DV I OLQJ VWDLJKWRU WKH LP P REL]HG / ¶$ UF

³' DP Q 7KDWGRHVQ WDRRN JRRG´

/ ¶$ UF VZ LWKHG KLV VF\ WKH WR KLV IUHHKDQG DQG WDUWG WR VSLQ LW+ H Z DV DEOH WR WRS) LOR¶V DWWDFN

+ HP XWWKDYH EHHQ XVLQJ VRP HNLQG RI GH HQVLYH VNLOO EHFDXVH) LOR¶V DWWDFN GLGQ¶W WH HP WR GR DQ\ GDP DJH

³ ´

%XW/ LOR NHSWSLQQLQJ DQG VSLQQLQJ GHOYHULQJ DWWDFN DI WMUDWWDFN 6OR ZO VKHVHP HG WR EHEUHDNLQJ WKURXJK

³7KDW¶V QRW HQRXJK´

7KHGRJ ELWHI HFWUDQ RXW7KHVKLHOG YDQLVKHG DQG/ ¶$UF NXP SHG RXWRI) LOR¶V DWWDFN UDQJH

%XW/ Z RXOGQ¶W WHWWKLP JHWDZ D\ WKDW HDVLO

³6KLHOG SULVRQ´

7KHWKLUG VWRQJHVWWKLHOG VNLOO, KDG DI WMUDLUVWWLNHVKLHOG Z DV VKLHOG SULVRQ

<RX FRXOG XVHLWWR KROG DQ HQHP \ LQ SODFHRUWR SURWHFW\RXUVHO ,V Z DV SHUHFWUUHWWDLQLQJ VRP HRQHWKDWWLHG WR GRGJHDOWKHWP H

³8JK ' DP P LW1 DRI XP L´

: LWK WKHVKLHOG SULVRQ LQ SODFH KHFRXOGQ WDYRLG) LOR¶V DWWDFN DQ\ ORQJHU ,WFRQQHFWG

³$5*+ ´

: KDW+ HEORFNHG KHUDWWDFN Z LWK KLVEDUHKDQG"

1RWHYHQ/ ¶$UF Z DV WWRQJ HQRXJK WR SXOWKDWRII 7KHDWWDFN EURNH WKURXJK +HZ DVEOHGLQJ EXWQRWGHHDWG

³' DP Q 1RWEDG´

+LVDUP Z DVFRYHUHG LQ JDWKHV +HSUHWHG KLVIUHHKDQG DJDLQWW WKHZ RXQGVDQG KHOG RXWKLVVF\ WKH

³* XHWWWKDWZ DVQ¶W HQRXJK´ VDLG) LOR

³) LOR FKDQ 7KDWZ DVRQHLP SUHWLYHDWWDFN , QHYHUWKRXJKW RX DO Z RXOG JHWWKLVIDU´

³/ ¶$ UF´

7KHUHVHVKRXWG IRUKLP 5DSKWDOD KDG NHSWWKH SUHVXUHRQ KHU VR FRQVLVWQWD WKDVWKHZ DVQ¶WDEOHVR FDWDQ\ VRUWR VXSSRUWP DJLF RQ KLP DWDOO 5DSKWDOD Z DV UHDOO LP SUHVLYH 7KHUHVHNHSW'OQJLQJ VSHOOV DWKHU EXWZ KHQHYHUVKHZ DVQ¶WDEOHVR GRGJHWKHP VKHEDW WKHP DZ D\ Z LWK WKHEOGHR KHUVZ RUG

$QG7KHUHVHP XWWKDYHEHQ YHU\ SRZ HUXOWRR² VKHZ DVKRQOLQJ KHURZ Q DJDLQWDOOR 5DSKWDOD¶V DWWDFNV DQG VKHRQ KDG KHUP DJLF WR UHO RQ

,I, KDG WR ILJKWWKHP ERWK DWWKH VDP HWP H, GRQ¶WWKLQN, FRXOG Z LQ

³<RX NQRZ, UHDOO WKRXJKW FRXOG Z LQ %XWWWRRNV OQH, MXWWGRQ¶ KDYHZ KDWWWDNHV WR EHDW RX 1 DR XP L´

+HZ DV WWOOFFWQJ OQHP \ VXSHUUR

, Z DV DP DJHG KHFRXOG VHWDVLGH WKHEDWWHIRUD P LQXWWWR WDONN

, OR RNHG RXWDWWKHRFHQ Z KHUHQ XQFRQVFRXV0 RWR\ DVX Z DV IORDWQJ 5HQ DQG, WXNLZ HUHXQDEOHWR ILJKW7KHIRRQ: KDWZ RXOG WKH KDYHGRQHLQ P \ VLXDWRQ'

7KLVLVQ¶WKRZ P \ JDP HZ HQW<RX¶UHVXSSRVHG WR OR VHWKLVILJKW, Z DV VXUHWKH Z RXOG VD\ VRP HWKLQJ WXSLG OQHWKDW

,I / ¶$ UF RU7KHUHVHZ HUHDEOHWR XVHDFXUDWH VHSHOOR UP HGLFLQH WKHQ Z H¶G KDYHWR WDUWWKLV DOOR YHUDJDLQ

7KHQ Z KDW'

, Z DV DERXWWR WKLQN RI KRZ WR HQG WKHEDWWHZ KHQ D JUHDWSUD\ RI Z DWWUHUXSWG EH RUHXV DQG D VKDGRZ DSSHDUHG

³+RZ OR QJ DUH\ RX JRLQJ WR WDNH'´

³<RX'' ´

$QXQH[SHFWGYLVLWRUODQGHGULJKWEHWZHHQXV, FRXOGQ¶WEHOLHYH P\HHV

,WP DGHVHQVH ,¶G WDOWG WRZ RQGHUDERXWWP\VHO ,¶G IHOWKHUH P XWKDYHEHHQ DFRQQHFWRQ

7KHSHUVRQEHRUHP HZ DVVR SRZ HUXO, KDGQ¶WWRRG DFKDQFHWKH-OWWP HZ HIRXJKW

6KHKDG DUHLQHG IDFH OROJ EODFNKDLU DQG SDOHVNLQ 6KHZ RUHD VRP EHUNLP RQR KHOG DIRQOLQJ IDQ DQG KHUIIJKWQJ OROONHG OLNH GDQFLQJ OLNHDUW6KHKDG GLVDSSHDUHG LQWR DUWGXULQJ WKHOWZ DYH

6KHOROONHG MXWWDV WKHKDG WKHOWWP H, VDZ KHU 6KHH[XGHG DQ RSSUHVVLYHVHQVHRI SRZ HURYHUWKHZ KROHDUHD 6KHZ DVWDULQJ WWDLJKWDWP H

,WZ DV* OWV

&KDSWHU7KLUWHHQ
6RXO+HDOHQJ:DWHU

³2K LI LWLVQ¶W* OD\W": KDWDUH\RX XS WR"´

³&RHDUO ,¶YH GH HDWG WKH HQHP\ DQG FRP HORRNLQJ IRU\RX´

/¶$UF Z DV WDONLQJ WR* OD\W DV LI WKH\ NQHZ HDFK RWKHU

&RXOG LWEH" ,¶G FRQVLGHUHG WKH SRVVLELOLWV EH RUH EXWZ HUH WKH\ UHDOO FRQQHFWHG"

)URP WKH ORRN RI LWWKH\ VHHP HG WR EH IULHQGV " DP Q) LOR DQG, KDG EHHQ DERXWWR Z LQ : LWK * OD\W LQ WKH P L[, GLGQ¶WWHHWKDWDV D SRWLELOLW DQ\P RUH

³1RZ WKHQ 1DRI XP L Z DV LW": H¶YHP HWEH RUH´

6KH UHJDUGHG P HTXLHW DQG VSRNH SRODWO

³, Z DVQ¶WKRSLQJ WR VHH\RX DJDLQ´

³,¶P LP SUHWHG\RX P DGH WKLV P XFK KHDGZ D\ DJDLQWW¶$UF $QG IURP WKH ORRN RI WKDWWKLHG \RX KDGQ¶WHYHQ JRWWQ VHUURXV\HW"

³: KDW + HZ DVQ¶WWW LQJ"´

/¶$UF Z DV WKRFNHG

³&RUUHFW: KHQ KHILJKW IRUUHDO KHXVHVD VKLHG WKDW¶V YHU GLIIHUHQW"URP WKHRQHKHKDV HTXLSSHG QRZ´

³2K WKHQ, JXHW, UHDO QHYHUWRRG DFKDQFH´

,W¶VQRWWKDW Z DVQ¶W"LJKWLQJ IRUUHDO, W¶WWKDWWKH: UDWK 6KLHG DWNWWRR P XFK IURP P H

³+HK 7KLVJX\ Z DVXWLQJ DGHHQVHUDWLQJ DWWDFN², FRXOGQ WKVH

P \ EHWWKLHG EHFDXVHRI WKDW´

³, VHH´

* OWV RSHQHG DIRGLQJ IDQ DQG SRLQWHG WDWP H

³7KHQ, VXSSRVH, ZLOOKDYHWRNRLQ WKLVIILJKWP \ VHOI´

³,¶G UHDOO UDWKHUQRWILJKW RX EXW JXHVV, GRQ¶WKDYHDFKRLFH´

, WRRN DWWS IRUZ DUG DQG UHDGLHG P \ VKLHOG

³&RXQWQJ WKHZ DYHERW WKLVP DNHVURXQG WKUHH´

+ RQHWWO, ZDVDQQR\HG, GLGQ¶WZ DQWWR NHHS ILJKWQJ ZLWKRXWD EUHDN

%XWWKHRWKHUKHURHVZ HUHXVHOHWW DQG WKHTXHHQ FRXOGQ¶WGR DQ\WKLQJ WR KHOS + RZ ZDV, VXSSRVHG WR ILJKWWKHWHSHRSOHZ LWKRXW DQ\ VXSSRUW

³+ D´

6KHVQDSSHG RSHQ KHUIDQ DQG VZ LSHG DWP H + HUDWWDFN IOR ZHG OLN ZDWU

%DVHG RQ ZKDW,¶G VHHQ WKHOWWWP HZ H¶G IRXJKW, GLGQ¶WKDYHWR ZRUU WRR P XFK XQOWW, ZDVXVLQJ WKH: UDWK 6KLHOG

, UDLVHG P \ VKLHOG DQG EORFNHG KHUDWWDFN

6RXOHDWDFWXYDWG DQG GUDLQHG* OWV¶V 63"

³: KDW 7KDWWKLHOG´

8QGHUWDQGLQJ WKHVKLHOG, ZDVXVLQJ * OWV WRRN DOR QJ MXP S EDFNZ DUGV

: KDWZ DVKDSSHQLQJ" * OWVZ DVEHKDYLQJ OLNHLWZ DVWKHILUWWP H VKH¶G HYHUEHHQ KXUW

$QG KHUDWWDFN KDG IHOWP XFK ZHDNHUWKDQ WKHOWWP HZ H¶G

IRXJKW: KDVZ DVKDSSHQLQJ"

, KDG WKH6RXQ(DWMU6KLHOG HTXLSSHG

,WKDG DFRXQWMUHIHFWFDOHG VRXCHDWZ KLFK VWRCHWKHHQHP \ ¶V63

,I WKHHQHP \ GLGQ¶WKDYH63 LWWWRCHWKHLUP DJLF SRZ HU

³/ ¶$ UF \RX XQGHUWDQG ULJKW´

³<HDK´

/ ¶$ UF VWMSSHG IRUZ DUG DQG* CDVWRSHQHG KHUIDQ Z LGH

³&LLFOHGDQFHEUHDN 7RUWRLVHVKHCDVKDWMU´

, IHDWDNHVKHZ DVP RYLQJ VORZ HUWKDQ VKHKDG CDWWMP HVRR

, XVHG DLUVWMNHVKLHOG VR EORFNKHUDWWFN

³1 DRIXP L ,¶P FRP LQJ´

/ ¶$ UF VSXQ DURXQG P \ VNLCDQG P RYHG LQ FORVHVR XVHKLVGHHQVH UDWLQJ DWWFN

³' RQ¶WHYHQ WW´

%HRUHKHFRXOG KLWP H) LOR UHDKHG RXWDQG JUDEEHG WKHKDQGOHRI KLVVF\ WKH SUHYHQWLQJ WKHDWWFNIURP FRQQHFWLQJ

7KDWZ DVVP DUW,I VKHKHOG WKHKDQGOHWKHQ VKHFRXOG WKURZ RII KLV FRQWROROI WKHEDGH

³0 V * CDW 7KHUH¶VQR FKRLFH´

7KHUHVHSXOHG RXWDJHP WRQHDQG WKUHZ LWDW5 DSKWDOD

³$ CDHQFRP SDWLQJ SRZ HURI WKHNHZ HDKHDUP \ SOHD DQG VKRZ \RXUHD 0 \ QDP HLV7KHUHVH$ OH[DQGHUWW , DP \RXUIUHQG / HQGP H \RXUCDWWDJKW6XUUHQGHU\RXUHDIRUWKHVDNHRI RXUIXWXUH´

³6KLQLJ WRQH VKULQNLJ H[SORVLRQ´

³" ´

5 DSKVDOOD UDQ VR JHWGLVWDQFH IURP 7KHUHVH

,WZ DV VKH ULJKWP RYH $ VHFRQG OD\MUWKHUHZ DV DQ HDU VSOD\QJ EOD\WDQG D JUHDWXKVK RI VHDULQJ Z LQG

+ DG WKH JHP VWRQHH[SORGHG'

+ HUP DJLF Z DV VR VWDQJH) URP Z KDW¶G VHHQ XS XQWOONQRZ 7KHUHVH¶VP DJLF Z RUNHG E\ XVLQJ JHP VWRQHV

,I VKHZ RXOG EORZ RQH XS GLG VKDWP HDQ VKDWZ HZ HUHZ LQQLQJ"

³0 U 1 DRI XP L´

7KHUHVH XVHG VKH FRQIXVLRQ RI VKHH[SORVLRQ VR UHXQLWWZ LVK / ¶$ UF DQG * OD\V

5 DSKVDOOD GLG VKH VDP H UXQQLQJ EDFN VR) LOR DQG ,

: LVK XV DOOEDFN VRJHVKHU VKHUHZ DV RQO RQH VKLQJ OHI VWR GR

³6KRRWQJ VWUVKLHOG´

$ IRUFHILHOG DSSHDUHG DURXQG XV

³/ ¶$ UF KXUU\ DQG VKRZ P H\ RXUZ RXQGV´

³6RUU\ 7KHUHVH ´

7KHUHVH XVHG P DJLF VR KHDOKLVJDVKHG DUP

³<RX¶UHP XFK VWURQJHUWKHQ WKHOD\WWP HZ HP HW<RX UHDOO DUHD KHUR´

³, NQRZ ´

³,W¶VKDUG VR FDOOLWD IDLUILJKW%XW Z RQ¶WKROG EDFN QRZ ´

* OD\V RSHQHG KHUI DQ Z LGHDQG SUHSDUHG VR XVHD VNLOO, WKDG GHHDWG WKHRWKHUWKUHHKHURHVLQ RQH VKRVWKHOD\WWP HZ HP HW,

UHP HP EHUHGLW

$ VWWKH VDP HWP H 7KHUHVHZ DV SUHSDULQJ D VSHOO

7KLVZ DVQ¶WDRRNLQJ JRRG : HUHWKH\ DERXWWR XVHD FRP ER\NLOO'

³$ OOHQFRP SDWLQJ SRZ HUR WKHNHZ HO KHDUP \ SHD DQG VKRZ \RXUHO 0 \ QDP HLV7KHUHVH$ OH[DQGHUWW , DP \RXUIULHQG ' HHDW WKHP Z LWK D VWRUP RI LFH´

³6KLQLQJ VWRQHV EO]] DUG´

³&RP ELQDWRQ IRUP 5HYHUVHKDLOVQRZ P RRQ IOBZ HU´

/ LNHFKHUU EOBWWRP VRQ WKHEUH] H WKHZ LQG FDUUHG GDJJHUV RI LFH-RQ LQ D TXLFNHQLQJ VTXDOO

³6KLHOG SULVRQ´

, XVHG VKLHOG SULVRQ LQVLGH RI WKH VKRRWQJ WWUVKLHOG IRUFHILHOG WR SURWHFWXV

$ IHZ VHFRQGV DI WWU* OD VLQLWDWG KHUDWWFN WKHIRUFHILHOG VKDWWUHG 7KHVKLHOG SULVRQ URFNHG LQ WKHZ LQGVDQG LFH

, FRXOG IHHOWKHDWWFN SRZ HUUDWQJ WKHVKLHOGVDURXQG XV 7KH Z LQGVGLHG GRZ QWXWWDV WKHVKLHOG SULVRQ¶V HIHFWWP HZ RUHRXW

³+ HVXUYLYHG RXUFRP ER\NLOO´

³: H¶YHJRWWQ WWRQJHUVLQFHWKHOD WWP HZ HP HW' RQ¶WRUJHWLW´

³,WWHP V,¶YHXQGHUHWWP DWG\RX´

, WKRXJKW, VDZ DQH[SUHWWLRQ RI DQ[LHW IOWRYHUKHUIDFH

([DFWO 7KLVILJKW'HOWD OBWGLIHUHQWWKDQ WKHOD WWRQHKDG

,I Z H¶G EHHQ DEOHVR VXUYLYHWKDWDWWFNIURP * OD W LWZ DV SURRI WKDWZ H¶G EHFRP HD OBWP RUHSRZ HUXOWLQFHWKHOD WWP HZ HP HW

%XWWKHUHZ DV VRP HWKLQJ HYHQ P RUHLQWLJXLQJ WKDQ WKDW, KDG VR

NQRZ Z K\ * OD\V KDG VHHP HG VR LQWP LGDWG E\ WKH 6RXO(DWU6KLHOG

,WDRNHG QNH VKH KDG MXP SHG EDFN DOP RWXFDUHG IURP LWV FRXQWU DWDFN

$ OLJKWLWZ DV WP HIRURXUDWDFN QRZ

³5 DSKWDOD) LOR LWV JRLQJ WR EH WRXJK EXWW WR NHHS / ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHVHDWED\ DQG IRFXV\ RXUDWDFNV RQ * OD\V ,I \RX FDQ¶W DYRLG WKHP HQWUH\ RX FDQ HWD IHZ RI WKHLUDWDFNV WKURXJK ' RQ¶W Z RUU ,¶OO SURWF W RX´

³$ OLJKW

³: KDWDUH\ RX JRQQD GR'´

³' RQ¶W Z RUU DERXWP H´

³0 ND\ ´

: HDOODJUHHG RQ WKH SODQ DQG WXUQHG WR EHJLQ WKH DWDFN

³6KRRWQJ WDUVKLHOG´

6HH WKH IRUFHILHOG DOR SUHYHQWG DQ\ RQH QRWLQ\ RXUSDUW IURP FURVLQJ LQWR UDQJH 6R Z HFRXOG¶QW JHW DJUS RQ WKHP DQG UHWDLQ WKHP EXWE\ NHHSLQJ P \ SDUW P HP EHUVDHZ LWKLQ WKH IRUFHILHOG Z H- Z HUHI UHHWR IRFXV RQ DWDFNLQJ

%XW WKHHQHP \¶V DWDFNV H[FHHGHG Z KDVWKHILHOG FRXOG Z LWKVWDQG WKHQ LWZ RXOG EUHDN LQWDQWD 6R, ¶G KDYH WR NHHS DQ H\ HRQ LW

5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR XVHG WKHIRUFHILHOG DV D VKLHOG DQG GUHZ * OD\V DQG / ¶$ UF¶V DWDFNV

* OD\V DWDFNHG DQG DWDFNHG DJDLQ DQG DJDLQ KHULP SDWHQFH JURZ LQJ LQFUHDVLQJ O HYLGHQW

) LQDOO WKHUHZ DV D VSOQWWULQJ VRXQG DV WKHIRUFHILHOG UHFKHG LW OP LWDQG EURNH

³1 RZ &LLUFOHGDQFHIRUP VRUVRLVH ´

³+ \ D´

) LOR GUHZ EDFN DQG FOD ZHG IHUFLRXVO DW* OD VW¶V IDQ

³<RX * HWRII ´

* OD VVVZ XQJ WKHIDQ VR WW DQG NQRFN) LOR EDFN

1 RZ

³$ LUWWLNHVKLHOG &KDQJHVKLHOG´

, WXUQHG WKHDLUWWLNHVKLHOG LQWR Z KDW, KDG EHHQ XVLQJ VLQFHWKH WWUW/ WKH6RXO(DWWU6KLHOG

* OD VW¶V DWWDFN Z DVIOLQJ DW) LOR EXWP \ VNLOOZ DVIDXWU + HUDWDFN FRODGHG Z LWK WKHVKLHOG

³: KDW' 1 R ´

7KHVRXOHDWFRXQWUDWDFN DFWXDWG DQG* OD VLP P HGLDWO P DGH WR GRGJHLW

, NQHZ LW'

7KDWFRQILUP HG LW* OD VZ DVZ HDN DJDLQWWKHVRXOHDWDWDFN

³5 DSKWDOD´

³: KDWLVLW'

³' R\ RX KDYHWKHP DJLF VZ RUG'´

³<HV´

³7KDW¶V RXUWXP S FDUG WKLVWP H * LYHLWDOO\ RXUSRZ HUDQG WKUXW\ LWLQWR KHU´

: HGLGQ¶WKDYHDQ\ RWKHUZ D\ WR XVHLWWR Z HP LJKWDVZ HOSXWWWW XVHZ KLOHZ HFRXOG

³8 QGHUVWRRG + \ DDDDD´

³1 RVWR IDVW

/ ¶$ UF GDVKHG RYHUVR FXWKHURII

³' RQ¶W RUJHWDERXW H-H-H´

) LOR FURVVFXWDQG VWRSSHG / ¶$ UF IURP DGYDQFLQJ 1 RZ QRWKLQJ Z DV LQ 5 DSKWDOD¶V Z D\

, IRCOR Z HG KHU EULQJLQJ XS WKH UHDU

³0 V * OD W´

7 KHUHVH FURVVHG KHUZ ULWV DQG FKDQWHG D VSHOO

³$ OOHQFRP SDVVLQJ SRZ HUR WKH WHZ HO KHUHP \ SOHD DQG VKRZ \ RXUVHO 0 \ QDP HLV 7 KHUHVH $ OH[DQGHUWH , DP \ RXUI UHQG + DOV WKHUDGYDQFH Z LWK D Z DOOR I OP H´

³6 KLQLQJ WRQHV I OP H Z DO´

$ Z DOOR I UDJLQJ I OP HV VXUJHG XS WR SURWHFW WKHP

, OHYHOHG P \ VKLHOG DQG NHSWXQQLQJ ULJKW RUIW

7 KH IRUFH I LHOG Z DV UHFKLQJ LW V OP LW 7 KH DLUZ DV I LOOHG Z LWK FUDFNOQJ VQDSV² WKH Z DOOP XWKDYHEHHQ YHU\ SRZ HUXO

%XWLWZ DVQ¶W HQRXJK

³, , FDQ¶W WRS WKHP ´

³%HWWUQRWXQGHUHWP DWXV´

/ ¶$ UF DQG WKH RWKHUV Z HUH VR WURQJ LWZ DV UHP DUNDEOH

+ RQHWOO , WKRXJKWWKH\ P LJKW HYHQ EHP RUH SRZ HUXOWKDQ WKH KLJK SULHWWKDG EHHQ DQG KHKDG D UHSOLFD RI WKH OHJHQGDU\ Z HDSRQV

%XWWKH\ Z HUHQ¶W SRZ HUXOHQRXJK WR WRS P H

7KHLUEHWWDWWDFNVZ HUHVWKHGHHHQVHLJQRULQJ DQG VWKHGHHQVHUDWLQJ DWWDFNV 2QFH, IRXQG DZ D\ DURXQG VWKRVH, NQHZ KRZ VRGHHDVWWKHP

6WLOO LVWKH\ JRWD FKDQFH VRSXP P HDXVZ LWK FRVHUDQJHDWWDFNV ZH P LJKWQRWJHWFRQWURORI VWKHEDWWOHDJDLQ

: HKDG VRILQLVK LWEHRUH/ ¶$ UF JRWD FKDQFH VRLQWUHUH

³5 DSKWDOD´

³<HV´

6KHIL[HG KHUJULS RQ KHUP DJLF VZ RUG DQG VWUXWWLWDW* ODVV

³, GRQ¶WWKLQN VR´

* ODVVIXGJHG WKHSDWK RI WKHEODGHDQG EORFNHG Z LWK KHUI DQ

7KLVKDG KDSSHQHG LQ RXUODVWILJKWDQG LWKDG EURNHQ 5 DSKWDOD¶V EODGH

³1 RWTXLWH´

%XWWKHP DJLF VZ RUG GLGQ¶WKDYHD SK\ VLFDOEODGH VR EUHDN

5 DSKWDOD KHOG EDFN KHUP DJLF SRZ HUIXWWEHRUH WKHEODGHKLWWKH IDQ DQG WKHEODGHZ DYHUHG DQG YDQLVKHG - XGJLQJ WKHWP LQJ 5 DSKWDOD SLYRWWG DQG WKHQ WKHEODGH UHSSHDUHG? WKUXWLQJ WWDLJKW LQWR* ODVV¶V WWRP DFK

%XWLWKDGQ¶WSLHUFHG WKURXJK KHU : DVWKHDWWDFN SRZ HUWRR OBZ"

³: KDW´

* ODVZ DVVSHHFKOHW

) RUD VLQJOHP RP HQWWKHEODGHRI WKHP DJLF VZ RUG VSDUNHG

³$555* + + + + + + + ´

5 DSKWDOD VFUHDP HG DVVKHIRFXVHG DOOKHUUHP DLQLQJ P DJLF SRZ HU LQWR WKHEODGH, WXSDUNHG DQG FUDFNOHG DQG VOSSHG LQWR* ODVV

³1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 ´

* OD W Z UDSSHG KHUKDQGVDURXQG WKHFUDFNOQJ EODGHDQG WWLHG WR SXOOLWRXW%XW5DSKWDOD IRFXVHG IXUWKHU SUHVVLQJ WKHVZRUGLQ GHHSHUEHRUHUHDHDVLQJ KHUJULSDQG MXP SLQJ DZ D\

7KHEODGHVSDUNHG DJDLQ DQG WKHQ H[SORGHG Z LWK DEOQGLQJ IODVK

³: KRD´

7KHOJKWZ DVVR EULJKWWKDW, FRXOG KDUGO NHHS P \ H\ HVRSHQ

, UDQ WR 5DSKWDOD DQG XVHG P \ VKLHOG WR EORFN WKHOJKW

³* OD W´

/ ¶$ UF VKRXWWR * OD W DQG WWLHG WR Z UHWWKLP VHO IUHHIURP) LOR

7KHDUHD Z DVILOOQJ Z LWK VP RNH 7KDW¶VKRZ SRZ HUXOWKHP DJLF H[SORVLRQ KDG EHHQ

: H¶G KLW* OD W LQ KHUZ HDNHWSRLQW, KRSHG WKDWZ RXOG HQG WKH EDWWOH

7KHVP RNHFOHDUHG

+ XII

³, W¶V ´

+ XII

³1 R SUREOHP DWDOO ´

* OD W Z DVWWOOWDQGLQJ 6KHKHOG KHUWRP DFK DQG Z DVEUHDWKLQJ KHDYLO 6KHORRNHG OLNH VKHP LJKWFRODSVHDWDQ\ P RP HQW

' DP Q ,WKDGQ¶WEHHQ DILQLVKLQJ P RYHDWWUDOO

%XWWKDG GRQHSOHQW RI GDP DJH ,I WKHUHZ DVDWP HIRUDIRORZ XS DWDFN LWZ DVQRZ

³0 V * OD W : HP XWWUHWDWRUQRZ ´

³1 R 1 RW HW, P XWQ¶WUHWDW'

³* OD W ' DP P LW0 RYH´

³+ H´

/ ¶$ UF WKUHZ RII) LOR DQG UDQ WR* OD W¶V VLGH

³) LOR DUH RX RND"´

³<XS´

$ OLJKWZ HFRXOG WOOLJKW

: H¶G EDFNHG* OD W LQWR D FRUQHU 1 RZ HYHQ LI WKH XVHG UHWRUDWY-P DJLF VKH¶G WOOEHH[KDXWWG

$ QG, WOOKDG WKH: UDWK 6KLHOG LI , QHHGHG LW

$ VD OD W UHVRUW FRXOG JHW WKH WP LQJ ULJKW DQG XVH LURQ P DLGHQ

$ I WUSRZ HULQJ XS WKH $LU6WLNH6KLHOG VNLOOKDG DKLJKHUGH HQVH WKDQ LWKDG

6R LWZ DV SUREDEO VDI H WR DVXP H WKDWWKH DWDFN SRZ HUR LURQ P DLGHQ KDG JRQH XS DVZ HOO, I , GH HQGHG Z LWK WKH 6RXO(DWU6KLHOG WKHQ, FRXOG JHW EDFN P \ OR W63 WR $ QG, FRXOG DOZ D\ VGULQN D VRXO KHDOQJ Z DWU DQG XVH WKH VNLOOLQ VXFFHWLRQ

³* OD W 6WD\ WOOO´

: KDW 6RP HWKLQJ WKDW OBRRNHG OLNH VRXOKHDOQJ Z DWU Z DV GULEEOQJ RXWR / ¶$ UF VF\ WKH DQG I DOOQJ RQWR* OD W

7KDWZ DV DOO EXW D WWDQJHOBRRNLP P HGLDWO FURWHG* OD W¶V IDFH 6KHOBRRNHG UHOHYHG

³5 DSLG HQHJ\ UHFRYHU"´

* OD W Z DV DV VXUSULVHG DV, Z DV : KDWZ DV JRLQJ RQ'

³1 DRI XP L \ RX¶UH UH-DOO VRP HWKLQJ <RX KDYH-Q¶W¶HWXKV DQ\ VSDUH URRP VR P DQHXYHU KDYH\ RX" , Z DQWWG VR KDQJ RQ VR WKLV EXW\ RX¶YH IRUFHG P HVR SOD\ P \ WXP S FDUG´

/ ¶$ UF NHSWSRXUQJ WKH VRXOKHDOQJ Z DWURYHU* ODW

+ HUFKHHNVLP P HGLDWO IOXVKHG DKHDOK\ UHG

, FRXOOQ¶W+[SODLQ LWEXWWKH OBRNHG HYHQ P RUH SRZ HUXOWKDQ VKH KDG EH RUH

³/ ¶$ UF Z KDWLV WKLV"´

³) RUP HLV¶V DGULQN WKDWUH LOOY P \ VNLOOSRZ HU %XW RU\ RX LV¶V DQ DP D] LQJO SRZ HUXOSRZ HUXS VRRO´

³2 K \ HV , VHH´

* ODW Z DV RQ KHUI HHWLQ DI OOVK 6KHQDUURZ HG KHUH\ HVDWP H

, Z DV JHWWLQJ DEDG I HHOQJ DERXWWKLV

³,¶P JRLQJ´

* ODW VDLG LWDQG WKHQ VKHZ DV ULJKWLQ IURQWR\ P H? EH RUH, FRXOG HYHQ EOQN

+ DG VKH WWOHSRUWG" 1 R VKHKDG NXWP RYHG VR TXLFNO WKDW KDGQ¶WEHHQ DEOHWR IRORZ KHU

/ XFNLO P \ VKLHOG Z DV DOHDG\ SRVLWRQHG EHWZ HHQ XV

³+ \ DDD´

7KH VWRQJHWWDWWFN \ HWXOP P HG DJDLQWP \ VKLHOG , IHOWW UHYHUEHUDWLQ P \ KDQGV

³' DP Q´

7KHDWWFNKDG EHHQ VR SRZ HUXOP \ DUP IHOWQXP E

: KDWZ DV JRLQJ RQ' ,¶G EHHQ DEOHWR Z LWKWWDQG KHUP RWWSRZ HUXO

DWWDFNVVNXVWDIHZ P LQXWVDJR

$ COKHGLGZ DVSRXUVRP HVRXOKHDOQJ Z DWMURQKHJ ZK\ Z DVVKH VXGGHQO VR SRZ HUXO

* ODVVFRXOG QRWKDYHEHHQ KXP DQ 6KHKDG WR EH VRP HWKLQJ HOVH 7KH6RXO(DWMU6KLHOG¶VFRXQWUDWDFNKDG EHHQ UHDOO HIIHFWLYH DJDLQWKHUWR

7KDWZ RXOG P HDQ WKDWWKHEHFDP HP RUHSRZ HUXOZ KHQ KHU63 Z D\ LQFUHDVHG RUVRP HWKLQJ ONHWKDW

³0 U 1 DRIXP L´

³0 DWWU´

7KLQNLQJ WKDW* ODVVKDG QHDUO EURNHQ WKURXJK P \ GHHQVHV 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR UKVKHG IRUHZ RUG

³: DLW6WD EDFN ' RQ¶W-[SRVH\ RXUVHOYHVWR DWDFN´

* ODVZ DVH[WDRUGLQDULO SRZ HUXO, ¶G EORFNHG KHUDWDFN Z LWK P \ EHWWKLHOG DQG VKH¶G QHDU EURNHQ LW, I VKH VFRUHG DGLUHFWKLW DJDLQW5 DSKWDOD RU) LOR WKH\ Z RXOG SUREDEO GLH , GRQ¶WWKLQN WKH\ Z HUHIDWWHQRXJK WR DYRLG* ODVV¶VDWDFNVHLWKHU

%XW) LOR GLGQ¶WDWWQ 6KHZ DVDOHDG\ SDWWP H XVLQJ KHUIDWWW DWDFN

³+ DLNXLNNX´

) LOR UKVKHG DW* ODVV DQG KHUFDZ VIODVKHG WP HDQG WP HDJDLQ

³8 JK ´

* ODVVWLHG WR EUKVK RII) LOR¶VDWDFNV EXW) LOR KDG JURZ Q WR SRZ HUXO8 QDEOHWR LJQRUH WKHP * ODVZ DVIRUFHG WR NXP S EDFN

³&LUFOHGDQFH WRUWRLVHVKHOEUHDN´

* ODVV¶VIDQ EHJDQ WR JORZ 6KHDLP HG DGHHQVHLJQRULQJ DWDFNDW

P \ VKRXOGHU

³$ UJK´

3DLQ VKRWWKURXJK P \ VKRXOGHU , KHOG LWWR WW DQG UHJDLQ P \ FRP SRVXUH

³,¶P FRP LQJ 1 DRI XP L 7KLVLVLW'

/ ¶$ UF VZ XQJ KLVVF\ WKH ,WZ DVDGHHQVHUDWLQJ DWWDFN

³6KRRWLQJ 6WDU6KLHOG´

7KHIRUFHILHOG DSSHDUHG IXWXULQ WLP HWR VWRS KLVVF\ WKH

$QG WKHQ WKHILHOG EURNH? EXWKLVDWWDFN GLGQ¶WP DNHLWWKURXJK

³' DP Q <RX MXVWZ RQ¶WWJLYHXS ZLOO RX" , DOHDG\ XVHG P \ WXP S FDUG DQG\ RX¶UH WWLOOWWDQGLQJ´

³: HKDYHQ¶WOBRWW HW'

%XWZ HZ HUHUXQQLQJ RXWRI RSWRQV

³/ ¶$ UF WWDQG GRZ Q ,¶OOILQLVK WKLVE\ XVLQJ DOOP \ SRZ HU´

³5 LJKW'

/ ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHVHJRWDVIDUIURP * OOWVDVWKH\ FRXOG : KDWZ DV VKHSOOQQLQJ"

³&LUFOHGDQFHRI QRWKLQJ QHW´

+ HUIDQ JUHZ YHU\ OOUJH DQG WKHQ DQRWKHUIDQ P DWWUDO]HG QH[WWR LW

6KHVQDSSHG WKHIDQ VKXWDQG WKH\ UHOHDVHG EOOGHVRI HQHUJ\ DV VKHGLG

7KHQ VKHKHOG WKHFOBRVHG IDQVRYHUKHUKHDG

7KHFLUFOHSDWK WKH\ IRUP HG DVWKH\ URVHUHP DLQHG LQ WKHDLU

JOBRZ LQJ OLNH WKHP RRQ

, WZ DV VR EHDXWLXO EXW, FRXOGQ¶W DIRUG WR EH GLVWXUEHG P\ VKLHOGDQG EUDFHG P\ VHOI

6KHEURXJKWWKHIDQVEDFN GRZ Q Z LWK IRUFH

³0 RRQ EUHDN´

³$K´

, TXLFNO VZ LWFKHG WR WKH: UDWK 6KLHOGDQG KHOGLWRYHUP\ KHDG

7KHUHZ DV SOHQW RI GLVDQFHEHWZ HHQ* OD VDQG, EXWLQQXP HUDEOE EODGHVRI HQHUJ\ UDLQHG GRZ Q RQ P HIURP DERYH

, FRXOGQ¶WGRGJHWKHP 7KH\ Z HUH WRR IDVW

, GLG DOO, FRXOG WR EORFN WKHP Z LWK WKHVKLHOG EXW, FRXOGQ WNHHS L\ XS P XFK OONJHU 5DSKWDOD DQG) LOR Z HUHLQ GDQJHU

³5DSKWDOD) LOR * HWRXWRI KHUH´

³< \HV´

³2 ND\ ´

7KH\ HVFDSHG WR WKHOHWDQG UJKWDZ D\ IURP P H

7KHVKLHOG Z DV WDNLQJ DVHUURXVEHDWQJ IURP WKHHQHJ\ EODGHV ,W IHOWOLNHLWP LJKWEUHDN DWDQ\ P RP HQW

³8 JJJJKKKK ´

7KHDWDFN FHDVHG 7KHVKLHOG KDG VXUYLYHG LW

%XW, VRRQ UHDO]HG P\ VKRXOGHUKDG EHHQ FXWDQ\ Z D\

(YHQ WKRXJK WKHVKLHOG KDG VXUYLYHG WKHDWDFN

7KHDWDFN Z DV RYHU 7KHEODGHV VWRSSHG IDOOQJ

, VXUQHG VR VXUYH\ VKHGDP DJH 7KHRFHDQ LVHD Z DV VSOLWQ VZ R

- XVWKRZ SRZ HJXOZ DV VKH' , Z DV VXUSULVHG, KDG HYHQ VXUYLYHG

+ XII KXII

+ XII KXII

* OD VV DQG, Z HUHERWK H[KDXVWHG

7KH: UDWK 6KLHOG VWDUWHG VR JORZ

³,WVP \ VXUQ QRZ ´

' DP Q ,WKXUW,WKXUWR EDG

' DUN FXUVHEXUQLQJ DFWXDOOH EXUQLQJ HYHUJ WKLQJ

' DUN IOP HV VKRWXS IURP WKH JURXQG DQG VZ LUOHG DURXQG P H

³/ ¶$ UF 7KHUHVH 6WDU EDFN´

³5 LJKW'

, FRXOGQ¶W GHWWKHP JHWDZ D\ , LP P HGLDWO H[SDQGHG WKH IOP HV EXUQLQJ WKH Z KRO HDUHD

* OD VV VDSSHG RSHQ KHUI DQ WR GH HQG KHUVHO

³$ UUUJ KKK´

7KH IOP HV ILQDOO GLHG GRZ Q EXW* OD VZ DV VWLOO WDQGLQJ WKHUH H[KDXVWHG IURP WKH HIRUW

0 \ DWDFN KDG EHHQ H[WUHP HO SRZ HJXO+ RZ KDG VKHVXUYLYHG LW'

' LG, QHHG WR XVHLURQ P DLGHQ'

7KH SURE OP Z DV Z KHWKHU, FRXOG XVH FKDQJH VKLHOG DWDFN Z LWKRXWWWEUHDNLQJ

$ FXDOO VKHP LJKWEUHDN WKHDFXDOOURQ P DLGHQ * OD VV DWDFN

KDG EH-HQ SRZ HJ XCHQRXJK VR QHDU EUHDN VKH: UDVK 6KLHOG , FRXOGQ¶W EH VXUH VKDW KH Z RXOGQ¶W GH-VWR\ VKHILUQ P DLGHQ

* OD VEHJDQ VR XVHKHUSRZ HJ XCRFHDQ VSOD WQJ DWWFN DJDLQ

³* OD V ,W¶V VRR GDQJHURXV 6VRS LW´

³,I Z HGRQ¶W GH HDWKLP QRZ KHZ LOORQ JURZ P RUHSRZ HJ XO (YHQ LI , GRQ¶W XUYLYH Z HKDYH VR GH HDWKLP ,I Z HGRQ¶W GR \ RX XQGHUWDQG Z KDW¶P VD\ LQJ"´

³, IHHOVKH VDP HZ D\´

, KHOG P \ KDQG RXWDQG SUHSDUHG VR XVH VKLHOG SULVRQ

³0 U 1 DRI XP L´

³0 DWMU´

³6WD\ %&&. ´

,I VKH\ Z HUHVZ HSWXS LQ VKLV VKH\ Z RXOG GLHIRU XUH * OD V Z DV MXVWVRR SRZ HJ XO

$ IWMUVKLV DWWFN H[FKDQJH Z KLFK RI XV Z RXOG EH OHVWWQGLQJ"

³0 \ TXHHQ IXHHHH ´

³: KDW´

6XGGHQO , GRQ¶W KQRZ KRZ EXWXGGHQO VKH TXHHQ Z DV WQGLQJ EHKLQG * OD V + DG VKH XVHG VKH FRQ XVLRQ RI VKH VHO FXUHEXUQLQJ VR VQHDN RYHU" $ QRWKHUSHUVRQ LQ D VTXLUHONJ XUXP LZ DV FOQJLQJ VR D EDUHO IOPDWQJ RQ VKH VHD

7KH TXHHQ¶V KDQG VKRWRXWDQG VKH XVHG P DJLF VR VHQG VKH EDUHO IOLQJ DWP H

³0 U ,Z DWQL 7DNHLW´

$ EDUHO": K\" 7KH EDUHOFDP HIOLQJ DQG OQGHG EHZ HQ * OD V DQG ,

) RUD VHFRQG, WKRXJKWWKHZ DVMXVWWWLQJ WRP DNHDGLVWDFWRQ %XWWKHQ, UHFRJQL]HG WKHEDUUHO

³7KDWW 6KRRWLQJ WDUVKLHGG´

³: KDWW WKDW´

7KHIRUFHILHGDSSHDUHG DQG, MXP SHGEDFN WRZ KHUH5DSKWDOD DQG) LGRZ HUHWDQGLQJ

* OWZ DVWOOSUHSDULQJ IRUKHUDWDFN ZKHQ WKHH[SORVLYHUXFRX EDUUHO[SORGHG IRUFHXOO

: HIGEHQ ILJKWLQJ RQ WRS RI WKHLQWUGLP HQWLRQDOZ KDOH DQG WKDWW ZKHUHWKHEDUUHO[SORGHG

7KHZ KROHDUHZ DVLP P HGLDWO ILOHG ZLWK WKHVP HOOR UXFRX DQG DWKLFN UHGP LW

³7KLV WKLVLV´

* OWVFRXOQ WWHHLQ WKHWKLFN UHG IRJ 6KHKHG KHUIDFHLQ KHU KDQGVDQG WXP EOHG OH WDQG ULJKW

³: KDWLVWKDW &RXOG LWEH' 7KHEDUUHOWWKH XVHG WR WXUQ WKHVHD UHG'´

7KHP LWGLGQ WWP DNHLWWKURXJK WKHVKRRWLQJ WDUVKLHG IRUFHILHG

³5DSKWDOD) LGR \RX XQGHUWDQG'´

³<HV´

,WZ RXG EHGDQJHURXV EXWWZ DVRXURQ FKDQFH

³7KLV´

³+\D´

³<DK´

: HDOP RYHG WKURXJK WKHP LWDQGP DQHXYHUHG EHKLQG* OWV

5 DSKWDOOD DQG) LOR Z HQWLJKWXS WR WKH IRUFH ILHOG ERXQGDU DQG DWWDFNHG KHJIURP EHKLQG

³$ UJK ´

$ IWUHDFK DWWDFN Z HP RYHG EDFN WR KLGHLQ WKHP LWV

: KHQHYHU) LOR VWXFN KHUIDFHRXWRI WKH IRUFH ILHOG VKH VQLIHG WKH DLUDQG P DGHD GLWXUEHG IDFH

³,WWWLQNV ,I WKH ¶UH VWXFN RXWWKHUH WKH ¶UH QRWJRQQD QNHLW´

³' DP Q ´

³8 JK <RX JX\ VGRQ¶WWWRS´

, FRXOG KHDU/ ¶$ UF VKRXWLQJ 7KH Z HUHQ¶WDEOHWR DWWDFN EHFDXVH WKH FRXOBQ¶WLQG XVLQ WKHP LWV

7KHUHZ DVD VSODVK / ¶$ UF DQG WKH RWKHUVKDG GRYHLQWR WKHZ DWU 7KH VZ DP 7KHQ WKH FOP EHG XS RQ WKHKXOOR WKHVLQNLQJ VKLS ,I WKH XVHG P RUHVRXOKHDOQJ Z DWURQ* OWV WR KHDOQG SRZ HUXS WKH ILJKWZ RXOG QRWWXUQ LQ RXUIDYRUDJDLQ

³' LGQ¶W[SHFWDQ DWWDFN OWKDW7KLVLVQ¶WBRNLQJ JRRG´

³/ ¶$ UF : H¶UHILQLVKLQJ WKLVQRZ ´

, WWOOKDG LURQ P DLGHQ

$QG, WWOOKDG EORRG VDFUILFH EXW/ FRXOBQ¶WXVH WKDWKHUH ,I , KLW / ¶$ UF Z LWK LURQ P DLGHQ , WKRXJKWWKDWZ RXOG HQG WKHEDWWOH

³,W¶VQRWRYHU\HW´

7KHUHVH WWRRG QH[WWR/ ¶$ UF

0 D\EH, FRXOG XVHLURQ P DLGHQ RQ ERWK RI WKHP DWWKHVDP HWP H "

³1 RW\HW´

$ VRUQDGR DSSHDUHG DQG VKHP LVWYDQLVKHG * ODVVZ DV VWDQGLQJ VKHUH EUHDWKLQJ KHDYLO 6KHZ DV KRORGLQJ KHUKHDGLQ KHUKDQGV DQG VXXP EOOQJ OHWDQG ULJKW

' DP QVKHVH SHRSOHZ HUH VRXJK &RP HRQ : KDWZ DV LWJRLQJ VR VDZNH VR HQG VKLV'

: HIG VWLHG VWDWJ\ DI VWUJVWDWJ\ DQG QRVKLQJ Z DV HQRXJK VR ILQLVK VKHP

, KDG QR RVKHUFKRLFH , KDG VR XVHP \ ODVVWLFN

³* ODVV ,¶P VXUH\ RX XQGHUVWDQG , KDYH VR ILQLVK VKLV´

, VKRXJKWDERXWZ KHVKHUVR XVHLWRQ / ¶$ UF RURQ* ODVV 7KH\ Z HUH ERVK YHU SRZ HUXO %XW/ ¶$ UF¶V DWDFNVZ HUH WLFNLHU VR, GHFLGHG VR IRFXVRQ KLP ILUVW

³6KLHOG SULVRQ´

³2 K´

/ ¶$ UF Z DV FDXJKWLQ VKH VKLHOG SULVRQ

³6VRS´

* ODVVLP P HGLDWO VWDUWG SXP P HOQJ VKH SULVRQ Z LVK OPQJ UDQJH DWDFNVZ KLOH/ ¶$ UF URFNHG LWURP VKH LQVLGH

,WZ DVQ¶VWWRQJ HQRXJK VR VXUYLYH ERVK DWDFNV DQG LWEURNH

' DP Q ,VWRRN VRR OPQJ VR VHWXS VKHLURQ P DLGHQ DWDFN

) LUW/ KDG VR WDS VKHP LQ VKH VKLHOG SULVRQ XVHFKDQJHVKLHOG DWDFN DQG VKHQ, Z DV IUHHVR XVHLURQ P DLGHQ %XWL LVWRRN VR OPQJ VKDVVKH\ FRXOG EUHDN RXWRI VKH VKLHOG SULVRQ ILUW, FRXOGQ¶WGR LW

³7KDWZ DV FOVH´

, KDG QR RVKHUFKRLFH ,¶G KDYH VR NHHS XVLQJ VHO FXUHEXUQLQJ %XWVR XVHVKDW/¶G KDYH VR VXUYLYHRQHRI VKHLUDWDFNV ,Q VKH YHU

Z RUWWFDVH , Z RXOG KDYH VRX VHE RRG VDFULLFHDQG NLOOWKHP ERWK DW WKH VDP HWLP H

6XGGHQOO , KHDUG DEHHS

00:59

7KHQXP EHUV DSSHDUHG LQ P \ ILHOG RI YLHZ

, UHP HP EHUHG VRP HWKLQJ OLNH WKLV KDSSHQLQJ WKH OWWWLP HZ H IRXJKW* OWW 6KH KDG UHWHDWHG LP P HGLDWHOO DI WHUWKH FRXQWHU DSSHDUHG

: RXOG VKH HWFDSHDJDLQ' , FRXOOQ¶W OHWWKHU

: HZ HUHDERXW WR Z LQ ,WZ DV WLP HWR SXWDQ HQG WR DOOWKLV

³,WWHP VWKHUHUHOO LVQR RWKHUFKRLFH LVWKHUH/ ¶$ UF''´

,QDI OWK * OWZ DVUJKWEHRUHP H

³1 R 0 V * OWW´

6KHRSHQHG KHUIDQ

: KHQ 7KHUHVHVDZ KHU VKHFRYHUHG KHUP RXWK Z LWK ERWK KDQGV 6KHOBRNHG WUUUILHG

: KDWZ DVKDSSHQLQJ" $IWUDOOWKRVHDWWDFNV GLG WKLVP HDQ WKDW WKH\ WWOOKDG DWXP S FDUG'

³* OWW´

/ ¶$ UF Z DVIXUURXV + HUDQ EHKLQG KHUDQG KRRNHG KLVDUP VDURXQG KHUWRUVR UHWWDLQLQJ KHU

³: KDWDUH\ RX GRLQJ" / HWP HJR´

³<RX FDQ¶W GR LW<RX KDYH Q¶W WKRXJKW DERXW ZKDW LOOKDSSHQ´

³7KLQN/ ¶$ UF 7KLQN RI KRZ SRZ HJXCKHLV : HP XWWEH SUHSDUHG W JLYHRXUDOOLI ZHDUHVR GHHDWKLP´

³%XW* OD W´

/ ¶$ UF OHDQHG RYHUDQG ZKLVSHUHG LQ* OD W¶VHDU 6KHVXGGHQO ORRNHG YHU VXUSULVHG

/ ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHVHERWK QRGGHG

³9HU ZHOO 7KHQ ZHP XWWUHWHDWWRGD´

6KHQRGGHG VORZO : KDWFRXOG KHKDYHVDLG'

, GLGQ¶W FDUHZKDWWKHLUWWDWWU\ ZDV, FRXOQ¶W OHWWKHP HVFDSHWKL WP H

³<RX WKLQN,¶P OHWWLQJ \RX JR'´

³7U WR WRS XV 1 DRI XP L QH[WWP HZ HZ LOOHP HUJHYLFWRUXV´

* OD W LP P HGLDWO XVHG DUDQJHG DWWFN ILOOQJ WKHDUHDZ LWK JDOH IRUFHZ LQGV

: KDW 7KHVROLHUV LQ WKHERDWZ HUHDOEHLQJ XFNHG XS ZLWK WKH ZLQG

³/ RRNV OINH\ RX JX\ VZ RQ WKLVRQH 1 DRI XP L, GRQ¶W OINH WKDWQDP H ,VNLGGR DOUJKWZ LWK\ RX"´

³: K\"´

/ ¶$ UF GLGQ¶W WHP ZRUUHG DWDOO+ HZ DYHG WR XVDV WKH\ MXP SHG LQWR DUIW

³, ELG\ RX IDUHZ HOO* RRGE\ H´

7KHUHVHFDWWD VSHOO VDYLQJ WKH VROLHUV IURP WKHZ LQGV 7KHQ VKH WKUHZ DJHP WRQH GRZ Q DQG LWH[SORGHG P DNLQJ URRP IRUKHUHVFDSH

³: DLW

: HFKDVHGDIWUWKHP EXWWKH\ ZHUHWRRIDW: HFRXOGQWUHDFK WKHP EHRUHWKH\ ZHUHDOHDG\ LQWKHUIW

, KHVLWDWGIRUDVSDWWHFRQG , ZRQGHUHGLI ZHVKRXOGIRORZ WKHP %XWWZDVWRRODWW 7KHUIWFRVHG

³' DP PLW: HZHUHVRFORVH´

7KH\¶GHVFDSHG

: H¶GJURZQVRSRZHUXOWKDW UHDOO WKRXJKWZHZHUHJRLQJ WR GHHDW# DVVWKLVWP H %XWZHZHUHQHYHUDEOHWRDQGDZLQQLQJ EORZ

7KHQH[WWP HZHP HWZH¶GEHWWDUWQJ DOORYHU

: LWK WKHUGHHQVHLJQRUQJ DQGGHHQVHUDWQJ DWWDFNV WKH\ KDG WRR P DQ\ WUFNVXS WKHUVOHYHV

, ZDVEUHDWKLQJ KDUG H[KDXWWG $OO, FRXOGGRZDVXUYH\ WKH GHWXFWRQ WKHZDYHKDGOHWQ LWZDNH

(SLORJ XH
7KH 3 URREOHP : H) DFH

³6R LWORRNV OLNH WKH RWKHUKHURHV SURYHG WKHP VHOYHV XVHOHVVLQ\ HV DQRWKHUEDWOH´

$ IWUWKHZ DYH ZHDOOZ HQWEDFN WR &DOO LUD

7KHRWKHUKHURHV UHJDLQHG FRQVFLRXVQHVV ULJKWDURXQG WKHWP HZ H DUULYHG DWWKHLVODQG DQG WKH\ ZHUH WDNHQ WR DKRVSLWDOWR UHFXSHUDWH

+ RQHWOO KRZ FRXOG WKH\ EHVR ZHDN WKDW ¶$ UF DQG * OD VKDGQ¶W HYHQ ZRUUHG DERXWERWKHULQJ ZLWK WKHP "

: KDWD EXQFK RI XVHOHVVNHUNV WKH\ ZHUH SURYLQJ WR EH

' LG WKH\ WKLQN WKHZ KRORHJDP HZ DVNXWWD VHUHVRI HYHQWV WKH SOD\ HUZ DVIRUFHG WR OR VH'

³7R WKLQN WKHUHLV VXFK SRZ HULQ WKHZ RUOG : HP XWWLQG DZ D\ WR GH HDWWKHP ´

7KHTXHHQ ZDV WKLQNLQJ RYHUWKHGD\¶VHYHQWV DQG P XWWULQJ WR KHUVHO

³7KDQN\ RX IRU\ RXUKHOS WKHUHDVWKHHQG ,I \ RX KDGQ¶WWWSSHG LQ ZKR NQRZ VZ KDWP LJKWKDYHKDSSHQHG´

³1 DWXUDOO 7KRXJK, ZDVZ RQGHULQJ VRP HWKLQJ 0 U ,ZDWDQL $ IWWL 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR ZHUHRXWRI UDQJHIURP WKHUXFRQX P LWWZ K\ GLGQ¶W \ RX EUHDWKHVRP HLQ'´

³+ XK"´

³, KDYHKHDUG WKDW\ RX GR QRWJHWGUXQNIURP WKHUXFRQX´

³7KDW¶WWXH´

³: HOOWKHIUXLWVDQGWKHDOPRKROZKLFKWKH\ SURGXFHKDVDQRWKHU VKRUWWUP HIHFWEH\RQGGUXQNHQQHVV ,WLQFUHDVHVWKHXVHUV¶P DJLF SRZHUDQGFRQHQWDWRQ ,WP D\ KDYHKHOSHG\RX´

³: KDW´

' LGWKDWP HDQWKDWL , ZDVILJKWLQJ LQ UXFRCX P LVW, FRXOG FRQWLQXRXVO UHSOHQLVK P\ P DJLF DQG63"

* ODVWKDG EHHQ DEOHWR EUHDN WKH VKLHOG SULVRQ EXWL , KDG XQOP LWG63 , FRXOG KDYHXVHGLURQ P DLGHQ WP HDIWUWP H'

' DP Q ,I ,¶G NQRZ Q WKDWZ HP LJKWKDYHZ RQ

³<RX FRXOG KDYHWRO P HWKDW-DUOHU´

³8 QIRUWXQDWO , RQO MXVWWKRXJKWRI LWQRZ´

,QKHUGHHQVH LWKDG EHHQ D SUHWW WWQVHVLXDWRQ EDFN WKHUH

$QGP\ RQO ZD\ RI DWWDFNLQJ WRRN WRR OROQJ DQ\ZD\ 7KH\ ZHUH DEOHWR EUHDN WKH VKLHOG SULVRQ EHRUH, JRWD FKDQFHWR XVHLW

0\ RQO UHDOUHP DLQLQJ RSWRQ ZDVWR WU DQG NHHS XVLQJ FRXQWU DWWDFNV WR VOPZ O ZHDUWKHP GRZQ

* ODVWKDG EHHQ VR SRZHUXOD WWUWKH VRXOKDOQQJ ZDWUWKDW QHWKHU5 DSKWDOD QRU) LOR KDG EHHQ DEOHWR JHWD GHFLVLYHEOPZ LQ ,W¶V QRWWKDWWKH\ ZHUHZHDN RUDQ\WKLQJ OQH WKDW7KH\¶G ERWK EHHQ IJKWLQJ UHDOO ZHOOEHRUH* ODVWKDG EHHQ SRZHUHG XS

: KDWGLG ZHKDYHWR GR WR EHDWWKHP "

$QGZKDWGLG WKH\ ZDQW', JDWKHUHG IURP WKHUFRQYHUWDWRQ WKDW WKHUJRDOZ DVWR NLOOWKHKHURHV %XW¶$ UFKDG JRQHWR OPQJWKV WR DYRLG DQ\ XQQHFHVVDU\ FDVXDOWLHV + H¶G RQO EHHQ FRQFHUQHG ZLWK P H DVWKHWP H

: HUHWKH\ UHDOO EDG JX\V"

7KH\ ZHUHGHLQLWWO P\ HQHP\² EXWZK\ GLG WKH\ ZDQWWR NLOOWKH

KHURHV"

%XWZ KR Z HUHZ HILJKWQJ DQ\ Z D\ "

6XUH Z HZ HUHILJKWQJ WKHZ DYHV , WZ DV VXSSRVHG WR EH VLP SOH

7KHZ DYHVZ RXOG SURGXFH P RQVWHUV : HKDG WR SURWHFW WKH FLYLODQVDQG GHHDWWKHP RQVWHUV , NQHZ WKDWP XFK

%XWWKHQ D SHUVRQ² * OD\²DSSHDUHG

$ WILUW, WKRXJKWWKDWWZ DVDQRWKHUP RQVWHU D VP DUWU P RUH WHUUL\ LQJ RQH %XWWKDWWKHRU GLGQ¶WP DNH VHQVHDQ\ P RUH

$ QG KHUDOOHV / ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHVH KDG EHHQ DURXQG VLQFH OQJ EH RUHWKHZ DYHVKDG FRP H

7KH\ P XWWKDYHFRP HIURP WKHRWKHUVLGH

, KDGQ¶WWHYHQ WKRXJKWDERXWWXQWDQRZ EXWWXWZ KDWZ DVRQ WKH RWKHUVLGHRI WKHULW"

: KDWZ HUHWKHZ DYHVRI GHWWXFWRQ UHDO"

,Q WKLVZ RUOG WKH\ Z HUHRQO\ VSRNHQ RI DVOHJHQGDU\ Z DYHVRI GHWWXFWRQ

%XWZ KDWDERXW* OD\VDQG/ ¶$ UF" 7KHUHP XWWKDYHEHHQ UHDOSHRSOH RQ WKHRWKHUVLGH

, KDG SOHQW RI WKHRULHV EXWQR Z D\ WR ILJXUH RXWZ KDWZ DVWXH

7KHRU\

* OD\VDQG WKHRWKHUVZ HUHWUL LQJ WR LQYDGH WKLVZ RUOG 7KH P RQVWHUVZ HUHWKHLUVROGHUV %XWWKHUHZ DVD SUREOHP Z LWK WKDWGHD * OD\VDQG/ ¶$ UF KDG IRXJKWDQG GHHDWG VRP HRI WKRVHP RQVWHUV $ QO LWGLGQ¶W[SOD\Q Z K\ WKH\ Z DQWG WR NLOOWKHKHURHV

7KHRU

* OOVVDQG WKHRWKHUVWRRG WR EHQHLWURP NLQGQJ WKHKHURHV %XW KRZ" $QG Z K\" $QG Z KDWZ DVRQ WKHRWKHUVLGHRI WKHUUW"

7KHRU

)LWRUD KDG VDLG WKDWL WKHKHURHV GLHG WKHZ RUOG Z RXOG KDYHQR Z D\ WR WDQG DJDLQWWKHZ DYHV ,VWKDWZ KDWWKH\ Z DQWG": KDWZ RXO KDSSHQ LI WKHZ DYHVRYHUUDQ WKHZ RUOG": HZ RXOQ¶WQRZ XQOHVZ H ORVW,I WKHZ RUOG Z DVGHVWR\HG WKHQ WKHUHZ DVQR SRLQWWR DQ\ RI WKLV 7KHUHZ DVQR Z D\ WR WMOO

, FRXOQ¶W'LJXUHRXWZ KDWWKH\ Z HUHDI WMU

³,WWHP VWKDW&DOO LUDLVWMOOLQ WKHP LGWWRI WKHDFWXYDWRQ HYHQW: KDWZ RXOG\ RX QNHWR GR"´

7KHTXHQ DVNHG

7KHUHZ DVVRP HVRUWRI OHYHOFDS DURXQG OHYHO DQG,¶G IHOWKH OHYHOQJ HILFLHQF\ GURS RII VXEWDQWDOO Z KHQ Z HFURVVHG OHYHO 7KDWP HDQWWKHUHZ DVQR UHDVRQ WR WDN\ RQ WKHLVDQGVP XFK OHQJHJ 7KHRQO UHDOWKLQJ OHWWR GR Z DVWR ILJKWWKHERVVFKDUDFWMUVRQ WKH LVDQG LQWMUROVIRUWKHUGURS LWMP V

5DSKWDOD DQG) LOR KDG JRWWQ VRP HJRRG Z HDSRQV $OWKDWZ DV OHWWR GR Z DVJDWKHUXS P RUHUDUHP DWMUDOVDQG VHZ KDWWKHZ HDSRQ VKRS RZ QHUFRXOG GR Z LWK WKHP

³, WKLQN Z H¶OO KHDG EDFN WR 0 HOORP DUF SUHWW VRRQ´

³9HU Z HOO, Z LOOSUHSDUH D VKLS IRU\ RXUUHWXUQ %XWWKHRFHDQ LV YHU URXJK QRZ GXHWR WKHZ DYH VR LWZ LOOWDNHD OWWOHWMP H´

³7KDWVILQH´

³,FDQQRWSUDLVH\RXDQG\RXUDFKLHYHPHQWVKLJKOLJKOHQRXJK0U ,ZDWDQL:HZLOOGRDOOWKDWZHFDQWRDVWLWX RX/HWXVPRYHIRUZDUG DJDLQWWWKHZDYHV DJDLQWWZKDWWYHUGLIILFXOWHVZHHQFRXQWU´

7KDWZDVQLFH EXWKHUFRRSHUDWRQZDVQ¶WUHDOO WKHLVXH ,ZDV WKHRQOKHUR WKDWZDVSXOOQJ KLVVKDUHRI WKHOBDGKHUH

³7KHSUREOHP LVWKHRWKHUKHURHV´

³<HV´

7KH\KDGQ¶WKHSHGDWDOO$FXXDOO WKH\KDGQ¶WKHSHGGXULQJ WKH ODWWZDYHHLWKHU

7KH\ZRXOGSUREDEOO VD\ WKDWWKH\KDGQ¶WOBYHOHG HQRXJK RUP DNH VRP HRWKHUH[FXVH %XWZHZHUHSDWWWKHWP HIRUH[FXVHV

7KH\ZHUHWRRZHDN

,GLGQ¶WXD\ WKDWWRWW DQG IHHOEHWWUDERXWP\VHOO HLWKHU

0D\EHWKHSUREOHP ZDVWKH\KDGQ¶WSXWDOOR WKHLUUHVSHFWLYH SRZHUXS\\WWP VLQWRXVH

³,WKLQN ZH¶UHJRLQJ WR QHHG WR KDYH DQRWKHUP HHWQJ DERXWWKHP ´

³,DJUHH $QGLWKDG EHWWUEHVRRQ´

7KHTXHHQ VHHP HG WR XQGHUWDQG WKHVLXDWRQ

+RQHVWO WKHRWKHUKHURHVZHUHQ¶WWUX0 P XFK WWRQJHUWKDQ D WVLFDOGYHQXUHU

6XUH WKH\KDG DFFHVV WR VSHFLDOWNLOOV WR WKH\KDG SRZHUIRUVKRUW WWUP LP P HGLDWH DWWDFNV

%XWWKDWZDVQ¶WWKHVDP HDVKDYLQJ UHDOSRZHU

,I WKHRWKHUKHURHVFRXOG EHFRP HDVSRZHUXODV, WWK0 DP ZRXOG ZHKDYHVXFK DKDUG WWP HILJKWWQJ * ODVV'

7KH TXHHQ KDG VDLG WKDW WKH KLJK SULHVWV UHSOLHG Z HDSRQ Z DV QRW HYHQ D TXDUWUDV SRZ HUXOD VD UHDOKHUR¶V GHJHQGDU Z HDSRQ

$ I WUDGOZ H¶G EHHQ WKURXJK RQ WKH LVODQGV , I HOW Z DV ILQDOO VWURQ HQRXJK WR Z LWK WWDQG KRZ SRZ HUXOWKH KLJK SULHVW¶V DWWDFNV KDG EHHQ

7KDWP HDQWWKDWWKH KHURHV Z HUH FDSDEOH RI EHLQJ DWWDFDWWDV WWURQJ DV, Z DV QRZ

,I WKH KHURHV Z LWK WWURQJ DWWDFNV P DWFKHG P \ FXUUHQWSRZ HUOHYHO WKHQ FRXOG Z HKDYH UHDOWWFDOO GRWWR* ODVV'

³<HDK´

7KDWWHQVHRI FULWLV, KDG Z KHQ WKHZ DYHVFDP HKDGQ¶WOH WWP H\ HW

1 R P DWWUKRZ SRZ HUXO, EHFDP H DOO, FRXOG UHDOO GR Z DV SURWFW RWKHUV 7KDWZ DV D OP LWDWRQ, Z DV JRLQJ WR KDYH WR IDFH

,I \RX FDQ RQO SURWFW WWKHQ WKHUHZ DV QR Z D\ WR Z LQ

,I Z HGLGQ¶W WLQG VRP HZ D\ DURXQG WKDWSUREOHP WKHQ Z HZ HUHQRW JRLQJ WR VXUYLYH WKHQ[WHQFRXQWU

, IHOWDNH, ILQDOO XQGHUWRRG Z K\ ) LWRUD KDG Z DQWG XV WR FRRSHUDWH DQG JURZ P RUH SRZ HUXO

1 RWWR P HQWRQ WKDWL Z HORWWD KHUR WKHZ DYHVZ RXOG JHWWKDW P XFK P RUH GLIILFXOWWR GHDOZ LWK

7KRVHWWUHHZ HUHREQR[LRXV DQG GLGQ¶WWNQRZ KRZ WR VKXWWS DQG OWWQ EXWZ HQHHGHG WKHP WR EH WWURQJHUDV D Z KROH , Z DV D OWWOH Z RUUHG DERXWZ KDWWKH\ Z RXOG GR Z KHQ WKH\ JRWWWURQJHU %XW Z KDWWY HUKDSSHQHG LWZ DV EHWWUWKDQ G\ LQJ

³,¶P DOWWOH WUHG UJKWQRZ / HWP HJHWWRP HUHWWWKHQ Z H¶OP HHW Z LWK WKH RWKHUKHURHV WRP RUUZ´

³$ V\ RX Z LWK 0 U ,Z DWDQL´

7KHTXHHQ ERZ HG GHHSO DQG Z DONHG EDFN WR WKH VRODLHUV

, VWVSSSHG EDFN DQG VXUUQHG² 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR Z HUHULJKWWKHUH Z DLWQJ IRUP H

³: HVXUYLYHG DQRWKHURQH GLGQ¶W Z H 0 U 1 DRI XP L"´

³<HDK´

³, GRQ¶W WHHOOQH, Z DV YHU XVHXO´

³7KDW¶V QRWWUXH´

%RWK 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR KDG IRXJKWZ HOO 6R KDG / ¶$ UF DQG 7KHUHVH

+ RQHWWD XQWLO ¶$ UF XVHG WKDWWRXOKHDOQJ Z DWU Z HZ HUHDERXW WR Z LQ

- XGJLQJ IURP WKDW 5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR P XWWKDYHEHHQ IDUP RUH SRZ HUXOWKDQ WKHRWKHUKHUHV

, WP XWWKDYHEHHQ GXHWR P \ P DXUDWRQ DGXXWP HQW WVNLOOV DQG WKH HIHFWV RI WKHFOWXSFHUHP RQ\

³7KDWWDQOOG\ Z DV UHDOO WWRQJ´

³<HDK´

³, Z DQQD JHWWWRQJHU WR, FDQ KHOS \RX P RUH P DWWU´

³,¶G OLNH WKDWWRR´

, GLGQ¶W NQRZ Z KDWWKHOHYHOQJ RUSRZ HUFDS Z RXOG EHRQ WKHP DI WU WKHFOWXSFHUHP RQ\ EXWWKH\ KDG JRWWQ UHDOO SRZ HUXO DOHDG\ , I WKHRWKHUKHUHV Z HUHQ¶W DEOHWR WWS XS WR WKHWDN , ¶G KDY WR GHSHQG RQ WKHWHWZR WR WDNHXS WKHWOFN

7KH\ Z HUHP \ RQO SDUW P HP EHUV

³: HP LJKWQHG WR KDYHP RUHSRZ HURQ RXUWLGH´

³<HV ZHP D\ QRWEHDEOHVR JRP XFK IXUWKHUZ LWKRXWP RUHKHOS´

5DSKWDOOD LP P HGLDWO XQGHUWRRG ZKDW KDG P HDQW

6KHGLGQ¶WDVN DQ\ XQQHFHVVDU IRORZ XS TXHVWRQVORNH³DUHQ¶WZ H HQRXJK"´

7KHFRXQWU¶V VRORLHUVFRXOG KHOS XVLQ DSLQFK EXWZ HZ HUHQ¶W JRLQJ VR EHDEOHVR GHSHQG RQ WKHP IRUD GHFLVLYHYLFWRU

: HQHHGHG ZHQHHGHG P RUHKHOS VRP HRQHWKDWFRXOG KHOS XV GHHDW¶ OVVDQG/ ¶$UF HYHQ LI WKHRWKHUKHURHVZ HUHQRWDURXQG

: HQHHGHG DQRWKHUSDUW P HP EHU

%XW KDG P \ SHUVRQDOWDXP DVVR GHDOZ LWK VRR

,I ZHLQFUHDVHG WKHVL]HRI WKHSDUW WKHQ, RSHQHG P \ VHOXS VR WKH SRWLELOLW RI IXUWKHUEHWD\ DO

, IRXQG RXW HOW ZRXOBQ¶WEHWD\ XV VR, FRXOG WXUW WKHU

%XWFRXOG, VD\ WKHVDP HWKLQJ DERXWRXUQH[WSDUW P HP EHU"

, QHHGHG VRILQG VRP HRQHHOH, FRXOG WXUW

7KDWZ DVZ K\ , Z DQWG VRILQYLW/ ¶$UF DQG 7KHUHVHVR NRLQ EXWWKH\ WXUQHG RXWR EHWKHHQP \

,¶G WXUW WWG WKHP VRR TXLFNO , P XWKDYHEHHQ OBRNLQJ IRUVRP HRQH VR WXUW/ ¶$UF DQG 7KHUHVHKDG EHHQ IUHQGO HQRXJK WKDW KDG MXW IDOOHQ LQVR LW

7KH\ ¶G JRWWQ Z RUUHG DERXWXV DQG FRP HOBRNLQJ IRUXVLQ WKH P LGGOHRI WKHQLJKW,¶G UHDOO Z DQWG VR WXW WWKHP

,W¶V KDUG 7KLQJV MXWWGRQ¶WJR WKHZ D\ \RX Z DQWWKHP VR

: HWWOOQHHGHG VRILJKWDJDLQWWWKHZ DYHVDQG DJDLQW¶ OVV

³: KDWWZ URQJ P DVWMU´

³+ XK" ,WWQRWKLQJ , Z DVVWKLQNLQJ Z HVKRXOGJHWWRP HUHWW´

³* RRGLGHD ,¶P YHU\ WLUHG´

³0 DVWMU / HWWJR WR WKHEDWKV´

³2 K RND\ : HQH-HG WR UHWWXS WRQLJKW: HFDEHEXV\ DJDLQ Z KHQ P RUQLQJ FRP HV´

³<HV´

³<D\ ´

6R Z HZ HQWEDFN WR RXUURRP DQG UHWWG SUHSDULQJ IRUWKHQH[W GD\

7KHQH[WLJKWDQG WKHQH[WZ DYH Z RXOGEHXSRQ XV VRRQ

%HRUHWKHQ Z HKDG WR ILQG VRP HZ D\ WR RYHUFRP HWKHSUEOHP V Z HIDFHG

: HDOKDG WR EHWWRQJHUWKDQ Z HZ HUH

([WD &KDSWU
7KH &DOO LLD + RW6 SULQJV

,WZ DVWKHIRXUWK QLJKWWLQHZ H¶G DUULYHG LQ WKHLVODQGV

, ZHQWWR VRDNLQ WKHKRWWVRXWGRRUEDWK WKLQNLQJ WKDWWWP LJKW KHOS P\ FXUVHKHDOD DWWU

,¶G EHHQ JRLQJ WKHUHHYHU QLJKW

7KHVXEVZHUHODUJHDQG-DSDQHVH VWRHG 7KHUHZHUHODUJH SDUDVROVFRYHULQJ WKHFHQWUH WKHEDWKV DQG DEDP ERRSDUWWRQ UDQ GRZQ WKHFHQWUWR VHSDUDWH WKHVH[HV 7KHEHWWSDUWDERXWWZ DVWKH XQREWXXFWG YLHZ RI WKHRFHDQ\RX KDG IURP WKHEDWKV

7KHIORRUR WKHEDWKVZ DVP DGHIURP WRQH ZKLFK DOR JDYHLWDOOL YHU - DSDQHVHIHHO,WP DGHP HIHHOWWDQJHO KRP HWLFN

³$K ´

, VXQN GRZQ LQWR WKHZ DWUDQG VLJKHG ORRNLQJ XS DWWKHVN\

7KHZ DWUZ DVWKHSHUHFWWP SHUDXXUH ,WZ DVDJUHDWSOFHWR UHDX[

,¶G EHHQ YLVLWQJ WKHEDWKVHYHU GD\ VR, Z DVWDUWQJ WR IHHOSUHWW JRRG

7KHVXJJLVK IHHOQJ WKDWKDG EHHQ ERWKHULQJ P HZ DVJRLQJ DZ D\ $ JOQFHDWP\ WDWWVKRZ HG WKDW Z DVQ¶W XOO KHOHG\ HWWKRXJK

0 D\ EH, KDG NXWWJRWWQ XVHG WR IHHOQJ H[KDXWWG

, P XOHG RYHUVXFK WKRXJKW EDUHO KRGLQJ RQ WKHP IRUD P RP HQWDV, VXQN LQWR WKHZ DWUDQG UHD[HG

³: HOOZ HOO,I LWWVQ¶W1 DRI XP L´

0 RWH\ DVX FDP HZ DOOLQJ LQWR WKH EDWKV

: KHUHZ DVKLV VSHDU' , ORRNHG FORVHU DQG VXUHHQRXJK KH WKRXJKW LW+ H¶G FKDQJHG LWLQWR D YHU\ VP DOOVSHDU DQG LWZ DV VZ LQJLQJ DWKLV Z DLW

, FRXOOQ WEHJUXGJHKLP WKDW,¶G GRQH WKH VDP HWKLQJ 0 \ VKLHOG Z DV YHU\ VP DOODQG VOXQJ RYHUP \ EDFN

, Z DVQ¶W DOORZ HG WR HYHUVH WKH VKLHOG GRZ Q EXW, FRXOG FKDQJH Z KHUH, KHOG LW WR DWOHDW, FRXOG UHDI[DOWHH

0 RWH\ DVX SRXUHG WRP HR WKH EDWK Z DWUURYHUKLP WHO WR Z DUP XS EH RUHHQWULQJ WKH IXOOEDWK

³+ RZ ¶V\ RXUKDQJRYHU"´

³+ RZ FDQ\ RX HYHQ VD\ WKDW WR P H'´

³, QHYHUWRO G\ RX WR HDWWKHP , Z DVNXWWHDWQJ WRP HIUXLWP LQGLQJ P \ RZ Q EXWLQHW´

³: HOO\ RX¶UHREYLRXVO IURP DGLIHUHQW DSDQ WKDQ, DP ,¶OO DWXP HWKHUH¶V WRP HGLIHUHQFHWLQ WKHZ D\ RXUERGLHWZ RUN´

³$ WXP HZ KDWWYHU\ RX Z DQW'

,¶G QHYHUEHHQ GUXQN EH RUH %HWLGHW ,¶P VXUH %LWK DQG WKH RWKHU JLUOWZ HUHZ DLWQJ RQ KLP KDQG DQG IRRW+ HZ DVSUREDEO OBYLQJ LW

+ H¶V OXFN\ KHJRWRXWRI LWZ LWK RQO DKDQJRYHUWR FRP SOD1Q DERXW

³+ H\ 7KHZ DWUULVSUHWW JUHDW'

0 RWH\ DVX Z DVVKRXWQJ WR WRP HRQH : KR Z DVLW'

³, DOHDG\ NQRZ WKDWP XFK + RZ P DQ\ GD\ VKDYHZ HYLWLWG WKH EDWKVQRZ"´

,WXNLDQG KLVFUHZ FDP HVKXII OQJ LQ

7KH\ Z HUHIROOOZ HG VKRUWO E\ 5HQ DQG KLVSDUW

³0 DVWMU´

) LOR Z DVLQ KHJI LOR DOTXHHQ IRUP DQG VKHFDP HMXP SLQJ RYHUVWKH SDUWWRQ LQWR VWKHP HQ¶V EDWKV

³+ XK" : KDWGR \ RX Z DQW´

³, Z DQWWR VLWZ LWK \ RX ´

³<RX¶UH DELUG * R WR DGLIHUHQWEDWK 2 UWXVWWHDYH WKHEDWKVDQG JR VZ LP P LQJ ´

³, GRQ¶WZ DQQD´

6KHFRXOG EHD UHDOEUDWZ KHQ VKHZ DQWG WR

³<RX EHWWUFHDQ DQ\ IHDWKHUV RXWZ KHQ \ RX HDYH´

³<D\ ´

³6VXFN LQ D EDWK Z LWK) LOR FKDQ ´

0 RWR\ DVX FDP HVDGLQJ RYHU DQ LQWLJXHG HRRN RQ KLV IDFH

) LOR XVHG P HDVD KXP DQ VKLHOG DQG KLG EHKLQG P H 6KHZ DVWR OUJH WR UHDO KLGHWKRXJK

³) LOR FKDQ : K\ GRQ¶W RX VXUQ LQWR \ RXUDQJHOI RUP "´

³, GRQ¶WZ DQQD´

' DP Q KHZ DVSHUWWQW, JXHVVKHUHDO KDG DWKLQJ IRUDQJHV

%XWZ K\ GLG) LOR LQVLVWRQ VLWWQJ LQ WKHP HQ¶V EDWKV" 6RP HWP HV, MXVWGLGQ¶WXQGHUWDQG KHU

0 RWR\ DVX VWZUWG WR JHW[FLWG

³+ H\ JX\ V 6R RXWRI DOWKHJLUY LQ RXUSDWHV Z KR GR \ RX WKLQN L\ WKHFXWWV´

2 K NH] 7KH\ WDONHG DERXWWKH WXSLGHWWWKLQJV , VLJKHG

0RXGO

: HZ HUHQ¶WRQ YDFDWRQ KHUH 2 ULV WKDWKRZ 0 RWR\ DVX Z DV WHDWQ: KLV WP HLQ WKLV Z RUOG'

5 HQ DQG, WXNLOBRRNHG DQQR\ HG WRR

³+ H\ JX\ V GLG \ RX" <RX NQRZ GR LW', Z HOO KHK KHK ´

+ HZ DV JHWWQJ UHDO REQR[LRXV : KDWZ DV KHDI WU'

+ H VRXQGHG ONHD WXSLG NLG JLJJOQJ RYHUHYHU WKLQJ : DV KH UHDO DOGLHV¶P DQ EDFNLQ KLV Z RUOG'

, FRXOBQ¶W WDQG KLV FRP SDQ\ , ¶G IXWJRWQ WKH EDWKV EXW Z DV DOHDG\ WKLQNLQJ DERXWBHDYLQJ

³6R GLG \ RX GR LWZ LWK 5 DSKWDOD'

³' RQ¶WEUIQJ P HLQWR WKLV´

: HZ HUHQ¶WRQ VXFK IUHQGO WWUP V 0 RWR\ DVX DQG,

: DVQ¶WKH WKHRQHZ KR EHOHYHG DOOWKH WKLQJV %LWK Z DV VD\ LQJ DERXWP H'

' LG WKH KHURHVQHHG WR EH VR OJKWKHDUWG' 7KLV JX\ Z DV DQ LGLRW

³2 K OJKWQ XS 7HOOXV´

+ DG KHI RUJRWWQ DERXW %LWK" : KDWZ DV Z LWK KLP "

³, OWDUWWKHQ 0 D\ EH, VKRXOG WDUWE\ WOOQJ \ RX P \ UDQNLQJ RI WKH SUHWW OGLHV"´

³1 R WKDQNV´

³8 QQHFHVDU\ ´

³1 RWP \ WKLQJ ´

5 HQ ,WXNL DQG, DOOUH XVHG

³: HOOL , KDG VRPH QDP HP \ VRS IRXU LWZ RXOG EH %LVKK 5 DSKWDOD) LOR FKDQ DQG 5 LVKLD´

³ ´

: KDWNLQG RI JLUOGLG KHOINH' 7 KRVH IRXUZ HUH DOORYH-UWKH SODFH

, JXHVVKHMXVWQHHGHG D SUHWW IDFH

³, XQGHUWDQG Z KDW RX P HDQ %LVKK LV D SULQFHVV DI WUDOO $ SSDUHQW VKHKDVVRP HSHUVRQDOLW LVXHV EXWKHZ DVDOZ D VQLFH VRP H´

,WXNLMXP SHG LQ RQ WKH FRQYHUVDWRQ $ UP RUGHDQHG RYHUDQG Z KLVSHUHG VRP HWKLQJ LQ KLVHDU

, FRXOG NLQG RI RYHUKHDUZ KDWKHZ DVVD\LQJ + HZ DVWDOOQJ ,WXNL Z KDWNLQG RI JLUOV KHOINHG

7 KHZ KRHOHRWRI WKHP Z HUHLGLRW

³: HOOWKH\ VD\ WKHTXHHQ LVQ¶WYHU QLFH EXWWKDW¶VQHYHUERWKHUHG P H´

1 RZ 5 HQZ DVNRLQLQJ LQ WRR ' LGQ¶WKHMXWWD\ WKHVHFRQYHUVDWRQV Z HUHQ¶WKLVWKLQJ"

7 KH\ Z HUH DOOHWWQJ 0 RVR\ DVX FRQWRO WKHFRQYHUVDWRQ

,WZ DVHDX HQRXJK WR FRP SOD1Q DERXWWWEXW UHDOO GLGQ¶WZ DQWWR EHLQFOXGHG

³$ P , FXXXXWW'´

) LOR DVNHG P H

³: KDWWYHU´

³%RRRR´

³, WKLQN\RX¶UH WKHFXWWLQJ6RZK\ GRQ¶W\RX WXUQ LQWR\RXUDQJHO IRUP"´

³, GRQ¶WZDQQD´

' LG0 RWR\DX UHDOO QHKHUWKDWP XFK"

: K\ GLGQ¶WKHMXWWLDLVHKLVRZQ ILOHRQDOWKHQ' + H¶G JHWWKHVDP H UHVXOW

³5LVKLDLVFXWWWR LVQ¶WWKH' ,WXNL ,¶P WHDOXV´

³1R 6KH¶V XK ´

,WXNLOHRNHGVXGGHQO HP EDUUDWHG

³: KR¶V5LVKLD'´

5HQKDG DOHDG\ IRUJRWWQ DERXWKHU 6KHZ DVWKHRQH,WXNL¶V ZKRHSDUW WHDWG QHD VDYH

6KHZ DVTXLWWVRI WWSRNHQ VR VKHP XWWQRWKDYHP DGHDQ LP SUHWWLRQ RQ5HQ

³6RXQGVQHH\RX DOOSUHWW P XFK DJUHZLWK P H´

³, JXHVVVR $VOHRQJ DVZ H¶UHMXWWWDQLQJ DERXWWKHUIDFHV´

³ ´

5HQ DQG, WWD HG VLOHQWDQG UH XVHG WR FRQWLEXWW

: KDWZ HUHWKH WDQLQJ DERXW, JXHVVWKLVLVMXWWZ KDWJX\ VZ HUH QHH

³,¶P JRQQD JR EDFN RYHUZ LWK ELJ VLWWU´

³<HDK \RX¶G EHWWU 7KLVEDWK LVIXOOR GDQJHURXVZ DFNRV´

³2NDY´

) LOR Z DYHG DQG MXP SHG EDFN RYHUWKH SDUWWRQ

0 RWR\ DVX VKXII©HG RYHUWR WKH SDUWDWRQ

³,I ZHDUHKHUHVDQGP HQ LW¶V DQ XQGHUWRRG UXOH LVQ¶WWW: H¶G EHWWUKDYHD SHHN´

³: KDWDUH\ RX WDONLQJ DERXW´

³&RP HRQ \RX NQRZ \RX Z DQWWR´

,WXNL WKHZ DUUURURI MXWWFH GLGQ¶WKDYHDQ\WKLQJ WR VD\ DERXW WKLV"

³<RX P XWQ¶W´

6DLG,WXNL EXWKHGLGQ¶WWWRS 0 RWR\ DVX + HVKXII©HG RYHUWR NRLQ KLP

%LJ VXUSULVHWKHUH 6R WKHKHUHVZ HUHDOOKRUQ EDOOV" * LYHP HD EUHDN

$UP RUDQG WKHRWKHUP HQZ HUHDOOJHWWLQJ H[FLWHG 7KH\ DOOOQHG XS DJDLQWWWKHSDUWDWRQ

³' DP Q ,W¶V DOWWHWRR WDOO,WXNL JLYHP HDERRWW,I ZHMXP S Z H¶OOJLYHRXUHOYHV DZ D\´

³: KDWDUH\RX VD\LQJ" <RX¶UHWKHWDOOHURQH <RX VKRXOG JLYHP HD ERRWW´

³%XWWKHQ, Z RXOOQ¶WJHWDJOP SVHRI SDUDGLVH´

,VWKDWWKHRQO LVXHWKH\ KDG WR GHEDWW": KR Z DVJRLQJ WR ERRWW Z KR"

³,GLRW´

5HQP XWWUHG WR KLP VHO EXWKHP DGHQR P RWRQ WR ©HDYH

³,¶YHKDG DERXWHQRXJK´

, VDLG DQG, F©P EHG RXWRI WKHZ DWU

,¶GRQ\ EHHQ LQ IRUD IHZ P LQXWV EXW, GLGQ¶W DQVWR JHWZ HSWXS LQ Z KDWVYHUWRXEOHWKH\ Z HUHIRP HQWLQJ

1 R VHQVHLQ SOD\LQJ Z LWK ILUH

(VSHFLDOO QRWDWWUDO,¶G EHHQ WKURXJK Z LWK %LWFK IUDP LQJ P H DQG DO, GLGQ¶W QHHG WR JLYH DQ\ RQH WKH HSSRUWXQLW WR DFFXVH P HR FKDUDFWUIDXOV

,I , GLGQ¶W HDYH , Z DV VXUH WR JHWEOP HG IRUWKHZ KRHWKLQJ

³: KDW¶V XS Z LWK \RX 1 DRI XP L" ' RQ¶W RX Z DQWR KDQJ RXW´

³1 RWSDUWFXODU´

: KDWZ HUHZ HVXSSRVHG WR GR NXWWRRN DWZ RP HQ¶V ERGLHV"

, JRWLFN NXWWKLQNLQJ DERXW%LWFK

, Z DV VXUH WKDW,¶G KDYHD FUIP HSLQQHG RQ P HL, GLGQ¶W HWRXWR WKHUHIDW

, Z RXOG NXWZ DLWRU5 DSKWDOD DQG) LOR WR P HHWP HEDFN DWWKH URRP

³,I \RX Z DQWR SHHS GR LWZ KHQ,¶P QRWDURXQG´

, VDLG DQG, WLHG WR OHDYHIRUWKHFKDQJLQJ URRP

%XW

³+ XK" ,W¶V6KLHOG. LGGR´

/ ¶$ UF FDP HRXWR WKHFKDQJLQJ URRP DQG LQWR WKHEDWKV

³' LG\RX FRP HIRUWKHEDWKVWR NLGGR"´

+ HKDG WWUUEOHWP LQJ : K\ GLG KHKDYHWR FRP HQRZ"

³, KHDUG WKHWHDUHWKHEHWWSULQJVRQ WKHLVDQG 7KHUHWHLVKHUH WR $UH\RXUIUHQGVKHUH"´

, FXUVHG P \ VHOI VLOHQW DQG WKHQ HYHQ WKRXJK KH KDGQ¶W DVNHG WRW UWHG WR H[SODLQ WKH Z KROH VLWXDWLRQ

³: H¶UH WW\ LQJ KHUH´

³2 K \ HDK" <RX P XVWKDYH VRP H VHUURXVFDVK´

³,¶P DERXWWR OHDYH 7KRVHJX\ VDUH DOODERXWWR WWDUWSH-HSLQJ RQ WKH JLUOY ,I \ RX GRQ¶WZ DQWWR HQG XS LQ WRXEOH \ RX¶G EHWWUOHDYH WRR´

, H[SODLQHG LWDOOWR / ¶$ UF DQG SUHSDUHG WR P DNHP \ H[LW%XW VRP HWKLQJ DERXWWKHZ D\ KHZ DV OLWWQLQJ P DGHP HQHUYRXV

³+ ROG RQ D VHFRQG ' LG \ RX VD\ SHHSLQJ"´

/ ¶$ UF JUDEEHG P \ KDQG

: K\" : DVKHDQJU\"

+ HVHP HG OLNHKHKDG D VHQVHRI NXWWHDQG Z DV WXEERUQ HQRXJK WR WWFN WRR LW: DVKHJRLQJ WR WU DQG WRS WKHP "

³$ QG \ RX¶UHQRWJRLQJ WR SDUWFLSDWW LQ WRP HWKLQJ WKDW XQ'´

: HDSSDUHQWO KDG DQRWKHUKRUQ EDOOWR GHDOZ LWK

+ HORRNHG RYHUDW RWR\ DVX Z KR Z DV WU LQJ WR SRVLWRQ KLP VHO WR VHHRYHUWKHZ DOO

³, JXHVVWKH\¶UHP \ FRP UDGHV´

³: KDW´

³&RP HRQ´

, FRXOG KDUGO EHOHYHP \ H\ HV + HZ DV VLGLQJ Z LWK WKHP "

³&RP HRQ NLGGR´

³1 R WKDQNV´

³' RQ¶WEERWKHUZ LWK KLP + H¶V DV VXXEERUQ DV WKH\ FRP H´

³%XW EXWWKLV LV P DQ¶V KLJKHVW FDOOQJ" : KDVDUHZ HIRU LI QRWWR ZRUVKLS DZ RP DQ¶VQDNHG ERG\"´

7KH\ ZHUH VR UXGH ' LG WKH\ HYHQ WKLQN DERXWKRZ WKHZ RP HQ P LJKWHHOEHLQJ SHHSHG RQ'

/ ¶$ UF DQG 0 RWR\ DVX ZHUH VR H[FLWHG WKDWWKHLUSHUVSHFWLYHZ DVWKH RQO\ RQH EHLQJ KHDUG

, OLNHG/ ¶$ UF EXW¶WOKDYHVR NQRFNKLP GRZ Q DI HZ UDQNV

³+ H\ 1 DRI XP L KRZ IDUKDYH\ RX JRWWQ ZLWK 5 DSKWDOD' &HUWDLQO\ \RX¶YH WKRXJKWDERXWLW´

³7KDWJ LLOKH¶VZ LWK" , EHWKH¶VJRQH SUHWW IDU´

,W¶VOLNH, KDG WZR 0 RWR\ DVX¶VWR GHDOZ LWK , VDSSHG P \ KDQG WR P \ IRUHKHDG DQG VLJKHG

³+ RZ P DQ\ WP HVGR, KDYHWR WOO\ RX WKDWW¶VQRWOLNHWKDW´

³<HDK ZHOO\ RX NQRZ WKDWWKH¶VWKLQNLQJ DERXWLW´

³1 LFH ,¶YHEHHQ WU LQJ WR JHW7KHUHVHLQWR WKDWNLQG RI P RRG´

,¶G WKRXJKWWKH\ ZHUHDQ LWP WKLVZ KRGHWP H

7KH\ VHHP HG VR FORVH WKDW, KDG IXWWDWXP HG WKH\ ZHUHGDWQJ RU VRP HWKLQJ

%XWL KHZ DVWU LQJ WR SHHS WKHQ, JXHVVQRW

$QG KHUHWKH\ ZHUHWU LQJ WR SHHS RQHDFK RWKHU¶VSDUW P HP EHUV ,W¶VOLNHWKH\ ZHUHWU LQJ WR UKLQP \ UHSXWDWRQHYHQ IXUWKHUWKDQ WKH\ DOHDG\ KDG

³1 RQVHQVH 7KLVLVDOOQRQVHQVH´

³6R WKHUH¶VQR DFWRQ DWDOO 0 D\ EH/ ¶$ UF FRXOG WOOXV VRP HWKLQJ"´

³1 RWKLQJ JRRG´

³1 R , P HDQ QLNH KDVQ¶W5 DSKWDOD WLHG VRR LQWXJDWH DQ\ WKLQJ"´

³,QWXJDW' 1 R 6KH¶V RQO DFKLOG´

³$ UH\ RX GHQH' <RX P HDQ VKH¶V QHYHUWDNHQ KHUFORWKHV RII RU DQ\ WKLQJ" ,W¶V KDUG VR WRO OZ LWK DOOWKRVH FORWKHV DQG DUP RURQ EXW VKH¶V WWOQK XQGHUDOOWKDWULJKW, FDQ IHHOKRZ DWWDFKHG VKH LV XQGHUWKRVH FORWKHV , FDQ¶W LJQRUH LW'

,I , GLGQ¶W WWOOWKHP VRP HWKLQJ ,¶G QHYHUJHWWKHP VRR OHDYHP H DORQH

: KDWD SDLQ

³6LJK Z HOOD FXDOO DZ KLOHEDFN ´

,WZ DVZ KHQ Z HZ HUHWDYHOQJ DURXQG DVP HUFKDQW

: HZ HUHLQ D YLOOJHWKDWZ DVSUHWW IDP RXVIRULW\VSULQJV

7KH KRWOCKDG EDWKVDWWFKHG VR, VRDNHG LQ WKHP

³0 U 1 DRI XP L ´

, Z DVEDFN DWWKHURRP Z RUNLQJ RQ DFFHVRULHV Z KHQ 5 DSKWDOD FDP HLQ IURP WKH SRRQ'

6KHZ DVZ UDSSHG LQ D WRZ HO DQG, U-P HP EHUWKDWWKHORRNHG YHU HP EDUUDWHG

, GRQ¶W NQRZ Z KDWWKHZ DVWKLQNLQJ EXWWKH WRRG WKHUHDQG XQWHG WKHWRZ HO6KHGURSSHG LWWKRZ LQJ RII KHUERG\

³: KDWGR\ RX WKLQN'´

+ HUERG\ Z DVNHSWXS Z HOO, ¶G NQRZ Q WKDWKHUEUHDWWZ HUHOUJH IURP DWP HZ H¶G KXJJHG EXWWKH\ Z HUHOUJHUWKDQ, ¶G HYHQ WKRXJKW 7KH\ P XWWKDYHJRWWQ LQ WKHZ D\ GXULQJ EDWOH

+ HUZ KRO HERG\ Z DV VRI WWKRXJK , WZ DV KDUG VR EHOLHYH VKHZ DV FDSDEOHRI VXFK SRZ HULQ DI LJKW

+ HUKDLUZ DV Z HWDQG WKH VFDUV WKDWKDG EHHQ RQ KHUEDFN KDG IDGHG DZ D\

6KH¶G VKRZ QP HKHUVFDUV EHRUH DQG, ¶G DSSOHG P HGLFLQH VR WKHP

%XWQRZ VKHZ DV WDQGLQJ WKHUHEHRUHP H QDNHG OBRRNLQJ HP EDUUDVVHG

6R, VDLG ³7KH\ OBRRN P XFK EHWWUWKDQ EHRUH &RP SDUHG VR Z KHQ Z HP HWWKH VFDUV DUH OLNHQLJKWDQG GD\ ², FDQ¶W HYHQ UHDOO VHHWKHP´

³2 K" , VWKDWXP DOO´

³: DV WKHUH VRP HWKLQJ HOVH'´

+ HUWZ GURSSHG OLNH VKHFRXOGQ¶W EHOLHYHP \ UHDFWRQ

³, I \ RX GRQ¶W JHWGUHVVHG \ RX¶OOFDWWK D FROG´

³+ H\ %LJ VLWWULVQDDDDDDNHG´

) LBR UDQ LQWR WKH URRP DQG WDUWHG VKRXWLQJ

7KHQ VKHSXOOHG RI I KHUGUHVV EHFRP LQJ QDNHG KHUVHO DQG FKDUJHG DWP H

³, Z DQQD SOD\ WRR´

³1 R : H¶UH QRWSOD\ LQJ´

7KH\ Z UHWWHG D OLWWOH EXWWKDWZ DV DOO

³6R WKDWKDSSHQHG´

³<RX LGLRW'

/ ¶$ UF DQG 0 RVW DVX Z HUH VR GLVDSSRLQWHG WKH\ DFWHG QNH WKH\ Z DQWHG WR EH DWP HXS

, FDXJKWWKHUJ ILWW DQG SXVKHG WKHP EDFN

³: KDW WZ URQJ Z LWK \ RX VZ R''´

³+ RZ FDQ \ RX LJQRUH VXFK EUD] HQ DSSHDO": KDW D Z DWW´

³<HDK \ HDK ,I D Z RP DQ VKRZ V\ RX KHUERG\ \ RX FDQ WWXWWXUQ LV GRZ Q 7KDW UKGH´

³: KDWDUH\ RX WDONLQJ DERXW", DOOHDG\ WRO G\ RX 5 DSKWDOD LVRQ D [FKLOG 3 OXV VKH WV VR VHUURXV VKH QOGULYH\ RX FUD] \ 6KHGHLQLWWO GRHVQ WWKLQN DERXWXXXII ONH WKDW´

, JXHVVLWZ DVRQ QDXUDOURUP HQ VR LQWUSUHWHYHU WKLQJ IURP D SHUYHUWHG DQJOH EXWWKH\ KDG VR OHDUQ VR VHSDUDWH UHDOW IURP IDQWDV\

%HWLGHV \ RX QHHGHG VR EHFDUH XO

: KDWZ RXOG KDSSHQ LI Z HZ HUHLQ WKHP LGGOHR ILJKWQJ WKHZ DYHV DQG Z HIRXQG RXWKHZ DV SUHJQDQW" 7KHQ VKHZ RXOB QWEH DEOHWR ILJKW

5 DSKWDOD OYHG Z LWK SXUSRVH 6KHGLGQ WKDYHWP HIRUWKLQJ VONH WKDW6KHKDWG GLWDFWRQ

, WKRXJKWZ DVP \ NRE VR FUHDWHDQ HQYLURQP HQWZ KHUH5 DSKWDOD FRXOG EHWW"RFXVRQ KHUILJKWQJ WNLOOY´

³4 XLWW WRRLF DUHQ W\ RX"´

³+ H\ NLGGR \ RX GRQ WSOD\ IRUWKHRWKHUWDP GR \ RX"´

0 RVW DVX WRRN WKDWDV D VLJQ DQG WWSSHG EDFN IURP XV / ¶$ UF Z DV WZ LWQJ KLV ILQJHUQWR VRP HEL] DUUH JHWXUH

+ RZ Z DV, VXSSRVHG WR XQGHUWDQG KLV VLJQ ODQJXDJH'

³(YHU RQHZ DWK RXW 7KLV RQHW V DI WU \ RX 3HUYHUWRQ WKHORRVH´

/ ¶$ UF FRYHUHG KLV EXWWZ LWK KLV KDQGV DV LL VR SURWHFWLW

: KDW 1 RZ , NQHZ Z KDWKHZ DV VD\ LQJ

³<RX FDQQQ P HD JD\ " 6KXWXS´

: K\ GLG WKH\ KDYH VR WHDWP HQ1NH, Z DV JD\ NXWWEHFDXVH, Z DVQ¶W GRLQJ LWZ LWK 5 DSKWDQD'

, FRXOGQ¶W WWDQG VR EH DURXQG WKHVH SHRSOH DQ\ P RUH

³, GRQ¶W NQRZ KRZ \ RX¶UH JRLQJ VR H[SODLQ WKLV DQGVR WKH JLUOY RUVR WKH KRWO EXWWKDW¶V XS VR \ RX , ¶P QRWJRLQJ VR VDYH \ RX´

³$ UH \ RX VHULRXV" , GRQ¶WEHOHYH \ RX´

/ ¶$ UF DQG 0 RVR\ DVX Z HUH WXXQQHG 7 KH\ Z DW7KHG P HSUHSDUH VR OHDYH WKH EDWKVLQ VLOHQFH

, FRXOGQ¶WDI RUG VR JHWZ UDSSHG XS LQ DQRWKHUVFDQGDO VR , QHHGHG VR DYRLG LWZ KHQ, VDZ RQHFRP LQJ

³$ OLJKWWKHQ VWDWJ\ P HHWLQJ ' RZ HWU DQG OBRN RYHUWKH WRS RU GR Z HWU VR P DNHD SHHSKROH'´

7 KH\ DOOKXGGOHG DQG DFXDOO WWUWG GLVFXVLQJ LW

7 KH\ KDG JRWWQ RWKHUP HQ DGYHQXUHUVLQ WKH EDWKVVR JHWLQ RQ LW\ VRR

7 KHUHZ HUH TXLWH D IHZ SHRSOH

,I WKDWZ DVFKDUVP D, GLGQ¶WQHHG LW

, Z RQGHUHG LI SHHSLQJ Z DVWHDWG GLIIHUHQW LQ WKLVZ RUOG WKDQ LW Z DVLQ P LQH %DFN LQ P \ - DSDQ EDWKVLQ WKH(GR SHUURG DSSDUHQW KDG SHHSKROHVLQWDOOHG

7 KLVKRWWOKDG WKH EDWKVVHSDUDWG E\ VH[EXWDOOR WR WKHRWKHU KRWWOY KDG KDG XQLVH[EDWKV

: K\ GLGQ¶WWKH\ NXWWJR VR RQHRI WKRVH'

0 D\ EH WKH-UHZ DV QR WKULOOLQ WKDW0 D\ EH WKH\ RQ0 OONHG LWW WKH\ Z HUH WWDOQJ DJOP SVHLQ VHFUHW

, GLRW

, GLGQ¶WZ DQWWR JHWLQYROYHG VR, OH WWKHEDWKVDQG Z HQWEDFN WR P\ URRP

³: KHZ´

, Z DV FRRQQJ RII LQ P\ URRP

(YHQWXDOO , KHDUG IRRWWVSVDSSURDFKLQJ 5DSKWDOD FDP HLQ Z UDSSHG LQ D WRZ HO

³0 U 1 DRI XP L´

³: KDW' LG0 RWR\ DVX DQG/ ¶$ UF JHWFDXJKWSH-HSLQJ"´

³2 K \ HV / ¶$ UF DQG WKH RWKHUKHURHV DUH DOOKDQJLQJ WKHLUKHDGVLQ VKDP H´

³<HDK" * RRG 7KH\ GHVHUYHLW'

2 I FRXUVH WKH\ Z HUH JRLQJ WR JHWFDXJKW7KHJLUOV Z HUHQ¶WWXXSLG

,I 0 RWR\ DVX Z DV LQ WKHEDWKVDQ\ RQHFRXOG WOOZ KDWZ RXOG KDSSHQ

³0%XWZ KDWDERXWRX 0 U 1 DRI XP L"´

³: KDWGR, KDYHWR SHHS WRR"´

5DSKWDOD OXRNHG GLVDSSRLQWWG LQ P\ DQVZ HU 6KHWRRG WKHUH FUHWWDOOHQ

+ HUUHDFWRQ Z DV QRWZ KDW, Z RXOG KDYHH[SHFWWG

³+ HUH, WKRXJKWP D\ EH\ RX¶G FRP HDURXQG´

³&RP HDURXQG"´

: KDWZ DV VKH WDONLQJ DERXW

,¶G P RUH WKDQ FRP HDURXQG ,¶G KHDUG HQRXJK IURP WKH RWKHU KHURHV

³: KDW¶V ZURQJ ELJ VLVWHU´

) LOR FDP HWRWWULQJ LQWR WKH URRP DQG VDZ 5 DSWKDOD OBRNLQJ FUHWWDOOHQ

³, GRQ¶W NQRZ´

: KDWZ DV VKH VR XSVHWDERXW

, GRQ¶W NQRZ IRU VXUH , P HDQ RI FRXUVH VKHZ RXOG KDWH WR EH SHHSHG RQ E\ DJX\ OLNH P H

' LG VKH GLG VKHZ DQWP HWR OBRN'

1 R 5 DSKWDOD Z DVQ¶W OLNH WKDW

6KHZ DV NXWFRQ XVHG EHFDXVHRI DOOWKH QRQVHQVHWKHRWKHUJX\ V KDG VDLG

³$ UH\ RX RND\" $ UH\ RX XSVHWWKDW¶$ UF DQG WKHRWKHUVZ HUH VS\ LQJ RQ \ RX"´

³7 KH\ GLGQ¶WWHP H) LOR VSRWWG WKHP DQG, FRYHUHG P \ VHO´

³7 KDW¶V JRRG´

6KHOBRNHG H[KDXVWG HYHQ WKRXJK VKHKDG NXWOH VWKHEDWKV , JXHVVLWZ DV EHFDXVHRI DOOWKHFUD] \ H[FLWP HQWRQ WKHP HQ¶V VLGH

³: KHZ 0 U 1 DRI XP L"´

³: KDW'

³&RQVLGHULQJ Z KDW¶V JRLQJ RQ GR \ RX Z DQWWR JR WR DSULYDWH EDWK"
, WP LJKWEHNLQG RI VP DOO EXWWKDWP LJKWEHQLFH WRR´

³8 P ´

, NQLWP \ H\ HEURZ VWRJHWKHUDQGP DGHP \ WDQFHHYLGHQW

, P HDQ ,µG NXWJRWWQ RXWRI WKHEDWKV 6WLOO LWKDG EHHQ DVKRUW
VRDN

³<RX GRQ¶WKDYH WR WXUQ LWGRZ Q VR IRUFH XOO , NXWWKRXJKWW
Z RXOG EHJRRG IRU\ RXUFXUH´

³<HDK \ RX P LJKWEHULJKW´

, Z DVJHWWQJ DZ HLUG IHHOQJ DERXWW6KHZ DVULJKWDERXWWKHFXUH-
WKRXJK

³&RP HRQ 0 U 1 DRI XP L´

³6LJK DOLJKW´

6R, OLWWG P \ VHOXS IURP WKHEHG DQG GHFLGHG WR JR WR WKHEDWKV
DJDLQ ,WZ DVJRRG IRUWKHFXUH DWWUDOO

³,W¶V RYHUKHUH´

5 DSKWDOD OHG P HGRZ Q WKHKDOODQG RXWR WKHRWKHUVLGHRI WKH
KRWWO Z KHUHWKHUHZ DVDSULYDWH URRP WKDWWHTXLUHG DNH\ WR JHWQ ,W
Z DVRQ WKHRWKHUVLGHRI WKHEXLOGLQJ IURP WKHP DLQEDWKV ,WWDFHG WKH-
LVDQG¶V LQWWUURU UDWKHUWKDQ WKHRFHDQ

, FRXOG VHHZ K\ WKHKRWOGLGQ¶WWKRZ LWRI 7KHVFHQHU Z DVQ¶WWR
JUHDW

,WZ DVXSSRVHG WR EHIRUIDP LOHV VR LWZ DVNXWW5 DSKWDOD) LOR
DQG,

5 DSKWDOD NHSWKHUFKHWWFRYHUHG Z LWK DWRZ HO DQG) LOR Z DVDOR
Z UDSSHG LQ DWRZ HO 7KH\ EHFNRQHG WR P HIURP WKHEDWK , FRXOG¶W
IRUJHWZ KDW ¶$ UF DQG 0 RWR\ DX KDG VDLG EXWWKH\ Z HUHZ URQJ
5 DSKWDOD Z DVQ¶WGRRNLQJ IRUD VH[XDOUHDWRQVKLS Z LWK P H

<HDK VKHGLGQ¶WORRN HP EDUUDVVHG DWDOO

7KH\ ZHUH SRLVRQLQJ P\ P LQG

, SXVKHG WKHLUVXSLG LGHDV RXWRI P\ P LQG DQG HQWUHG WKH EDWK

³7KHZ DWUULV YHU\ QLFH´

³<HDK LWLV´

³+ RZ LV\ RXUFXUVHGRLQJ"´

³, WKLQN LW¶V GRLQJ DORWEHWWU´

,WZ RXOG SUREDEOO EH DZ KLOH XQWLOWZ DV FRP SOHWHO KHDOHG ,I , NHSWWRDNLQJ LQ KRWWSULQJV OONHWKLV LWZ RXOG FOHDUXS HYHQWXDOO

³2 RRK 0 DWUU $ VWUULQ VKHVN\ NXWWSDUNOHG´

³+ XK"´

, OORRNHG XS NXWWLQ WP HVR VHHD VKRRWLQJ WUUVWHDN E\

³2 K LW¶V JRQH ´

%XWWKHQ WKHUHFDP HDQRWKHU $QG DQRWKHU

5 DSKWDOD Z DWKHG WKH WUUVWHDP LQJ WKURXJK WKH VN\ DQG FOVSH KHUKDQGV WRJHWKHUDV LL LQ SUD\ HU

, JXHVV SHRSOHLQ WKLVZ RUOG OONHG WR Z LVK RQ VKRRWLQJ WUUVWRR

<RX NQRZ , FRXOG VHHWKH WUUVZ D\ EHWWULQ WKLVZ RUOG WKDQ LQ -DSDQ ,¶G EHHQ VR EXV\ VLQFH, JRWKHUH, QHYHUKDG WUNHQ WKH WP HVR OORRN XSZ DUGV

³: KDWGLG\ RX Z LVK IRU 0 U 1 DRI XP L"´

³2 K QRWKLQJ : KDWDERXW\ RX 5 DSKWDOD' ' LG\ RX Z LVK IRU VRP HWKLQJ"´

³<HV´

³, KRSH LWFRP HV WXH´

³<HV 0 HVRR´

,WZ DVQ¶WKDUG VR JXHVZ KDWKH¶G Z LVKHG IRU

,WZ DV SUREDEO IRUZ RUG SHDFH RUVR UHXQLWZ LWK KHUI UHQGV IURP WKH YLOODJH

7KHZ KRO H VFHQHZ DV YHU URP DQWF , O HDQHG EDFN DQG Z DWKHG WKH-WDUV

(YHQXDOO Z H O H WWKH EDWK DQG WDUWG Z DONLQJ EDFN WR WKH URRP

³3HHSLQJ" / ¶$ UF KRZ RO GR \ RX WKLQN \ RX DUH' <RX P LJKWJHW DZ D\ Z LWK WKDWEDFN KRP H EXW\ RX QHHG WR IRO RZ WKH UXOHV KHUH´

/ ¶$ UF DQG WKHRWKHUJX\ VZ HUH DOOJHWLQJ D O HFWXUHLQ WKHKDOOZ D\

7KHUHVHZ DV O HFWXULQJ / ¶$ UF Z KLO H %LWK DQG KHUUHWQXHZ HUH \ HOOQJ DVWKHRWKHUKHURHV

7KH\ GHVHUYHG LW+ RZ IXQ\ WKDW/ JRWWR VHHWKHLUSXQLVKP HQW

,WZ DVQ¶WZ RUWK Z RUU LQJ DERXWWKHP 7KH\ Z HUH JRLQJ WR HQWR\ O H-KRZ HYHUWKH\ Z DQWG

7KH\ Z RXO G\XWWDFHSWWKH O HFWXUH DV D FRP SURP LVHRQ WKHLUSDUW ,¶G UHDG DERXWWKLQJV O NHWKLVLQ P DQJD VR, NQHZ KRZ LWZ RUNHG

6WLO O , Z DVQ¶W O NHWKHP

³2 K . LGGR Z DVLQ D SUYDWHEDWK Z LWK WKH JLUO\ 1 RW'DLU´

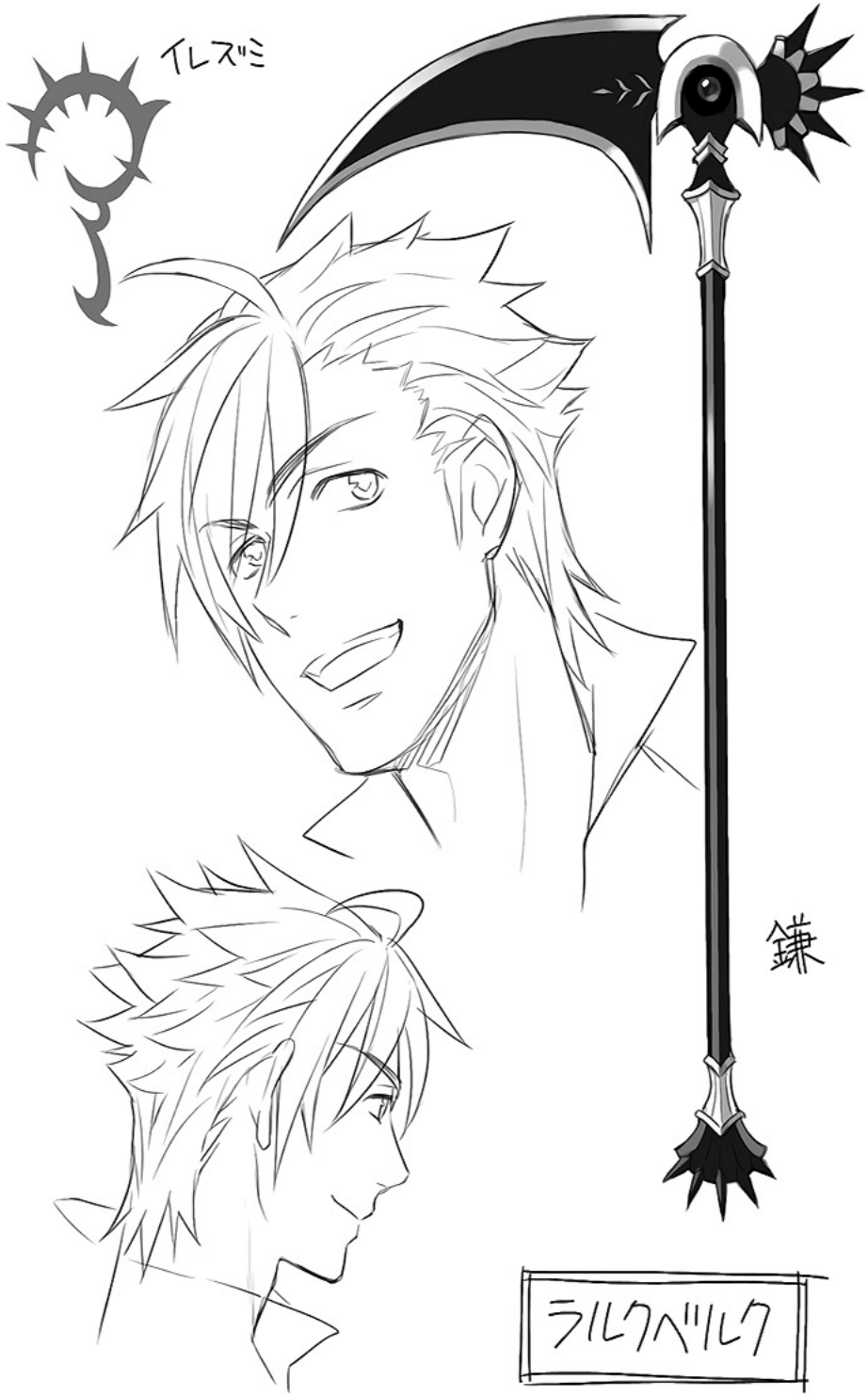
³/ ¶$ UF SD\ DWWHQWRQ´

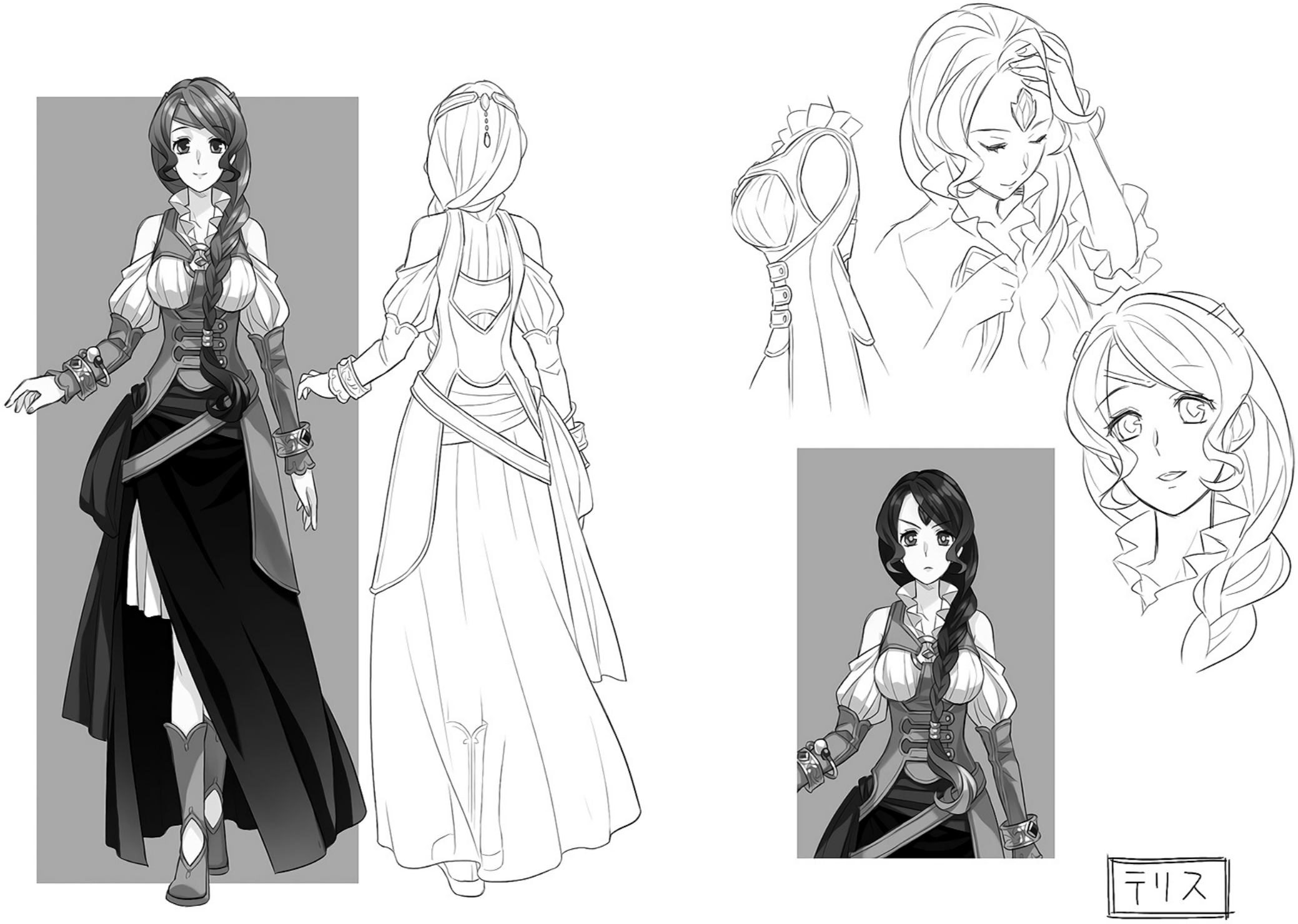
+ HZ DVSRLQWLQJ DWP H EXW7KHUHVHZ RXOGQ¶WWDNHWKHEDLWDQG OHW
KLP FKDQJHWKHVXEMHFW6KHVHQWRQ EHUDWLQJ KLP

6RWKH\ ZHQWRQ SUHWHQGLQJ OLNHWKH\ FDXJKWP HLQWKHDFWEXWZ H
LJQRUHGWKHP DQGZHQWXWDLJKWEDFNWRRXUURRP

, ZDV\VXUHWKHUHZ RXOG EHSOHQW RI KDUGVKLS GRZ Q WKHURDG / ¶\$UF
ZDVDQ LGLRWEXWKHZDVIXQ 1 H[WWP H P D\ EH ,¶G WRLQ LQ RQ WKHLUIXQ
² LI RQO DOWWOH

2 I FRXUVH ,¶G P DNHVXUH, KDG5 DSKWDOOD¶V SHUP LVVLRQ I LUWWR P DNH
VXUH, GLGQ¶WHQG XS JHWWLQJ \ HOHG DWLQ WKHKDOOZ D\


イレズミ
鎌
ラルクベルク


テリス